## INFORMATION TO USERS

This manuscript has been reproduced from the microfilm master. UMI films the text directly from the original or copy submitted. Thus, some thesis and dissertation copies are in typewriter face, while others may be from any type of computer printer.

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted. Broken or indistinct print, colored or poor quality illustrations and photographs, print bleedthrough, substandard margins, and improper alignment can adversely affect reproduction.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send UMI a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if unauthorized copyright material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.

Oversize materials (e.g., maps, drawings, charts) are reproduced by sectioning the original, beginning at the upper left-hand corner and continuing from left to right in equal sections with small overlaps. Each original is also photographed in one exposure and is included in reduced form at the back of the book.

Photographs included in the original manuscript have been reproduced xerographically in this copy. Higher quality $6 " \times 9$ " black and white photographic prints are available for any photographs or illustrations appearing in this copy for an additional charge. Contact UMI directly to order.

## UMI

## University of Pittsburgh

## A Grammar of Kadiwéu

## Submitted to the Department of Linguistics in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of <br> Doctor of Philosophy

## by

Maria Filomena Sandalo

## UMI Number: 9718658

UMI Microform 9718658
Copyright 1997, by UMI Company. All rights reserved.
This microform edition is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.

## UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH

## FACULTY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES

This dissertation was presented
by

Maria Filomena Sandalo

Defended on December 18, 1995

## Sural 9.Thamasan <br> Sarah G. Thomason, कh.D., Committee Chair Department of Linguistics



Department of Linguistics, Massachusetts Institute of Technology


A Grammar of Kadiwer<br>by<br>Filomena Sandalo

Sarah G. Thomason<br>Committee Chair


#### Abstract

:

This dissertation provides a general description and a dictionary of Kadiwéu, a Waikurian language spoken by about 1,500 Indians distributed over an area of 538,000 hectares in the State of Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil. The Kadiweus are the only surviving descendants of the Mbaya people, who in the 18th century dominated a large extension of the Brazilian and Paraguayan Chaco area. The data for this study is comprised primarily of material collected in fieldwork with native speakers of Kadiwéu in Serra da Bodoquena, Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil.

I provide a detailed description of Kadiwéu phonology and morphology. I offer a description of the Kadiweu phonology, on synchronic and diachronic grounds, taking dialect differences into consideration. Kadiwéu has two dialects which reflect gender and social status. Moreover, I provide a detailed description of the verb and noun morphology. The verb is marked for subject and object in person and number. Kadiwéu marks subject person with prefixes, but number ( pl ) is marked with a suffix immediately following the root. Aspect and mood, but not tense, are marked on the verb. There are seven aspect markers - completive/incompletive/durative, telic/atelic, repetitive, and intensive - and two mood markers, conditional and desiderative. There are also three negation markers and a set of directional enclitics. Among the Waikurfan languages, only Kadiweu has a set of semantic role markers. The structure of the Kadiwén noun resembles nown structure in other Waikurian languages as well as in most western South American languages. The presence of classifiers/nominalizers marking inalienable possession seems to be an areal feature of the languages of westem lowland South America.

Several aspects of the Kadiweu syntax, which bear on theoretical issues, are discussed. Kadiwéu has the classical properties of a nonconfigurational language: any nominal phrase can be omitted, nominal phrases are freely ordered with respect to each other and the verb, and some discontimuous nominal expressions are allowed. Jelinek 1984 explains the properties of nonconfigurational languages by proposing that languages set the elements which can be verbal arguments. According to Jelinek, pronominal clitics and affixes are the arguments in nonconfigurational languages; nominal phrases are adjuncts and therefore they can assume free order or be omitted. This proposal has not been universally accepted, however. For instance, Baker 1994 argues that nominat phrases are adjuncts in Mohawk, but he denies that pronominals are arguments in this language. According to Baker, the arguments are an empty category pro that occupies the projections of the verb. Kadiwéa offers evidence supporting Jelinek's


hypothesis that pronominals can indeed be arguments in some languages. First, pronominal clitics and affixes co-occur with elements which are roughly tike English prepositions in that they assign semantic roles: -d: 'theme', -wa ~ -ma 'dative', -dom - -ma 'benefactive', -g 'goal', -lokom 'adessive', -k 'allative'. Nouns can never co-occur with such semantic role assigners. The fact that bound pronominals, rather than nouns, are govemed by semantic role assigners suggests that Kadiwen is a pronominal argument language of the Jelinek rather than the Baker type. In addition, the results of several syntactic tests support the analysis - passivization, recursivity, coreference, anaphora, quantifiers, and the bebavior of whinterrogatives - support the analysis.

This dissertation also shows that the major lexical categories present in Kadiwén are nouns and verbs. Kadiweu lacks prepositions entirely. I show that structures previously analyzed as containing prepositional phrases are in fact serial verb constructions.

Finally, I present the criteria I used to classify the Kadiwéu roots as nouns or verbs. Verbs are those elements which are valent; that is, that have an argament structure. Valency representation contains information about the number of arguments a verb requires and the semantic nature of those arguments. I determine the valency of a Kadiweu root according to (i) the meaning of a bare root and (ii) the meaning of a stem consisting of the root plus a valency suffix. Although Kadiwéu has valent roots, it has no transitive roots. I understand transitivity as the capacity of assigning theta-roles to complements. Transitivity is assigned syntactically via verb movement. This dissertation has implications for language typology and linguistic parameters. Jelinek \& Demers' 1994 prediction that transitivity is assigned at the syntactic level in all languages whose arguments are pronominals, rather than nominal phrases or an empty pro, is borne out by Kadiwéu. I propose a parametric variation based on an insight in Fukui \& Speas 1986 to accoumt for pronominal argument languages. I argue that in these languages verbs do not project. On this hypothesis, clauses in pronominal argument languages are formed by raising of a valem lexical item to adjoin a light verb, which is a functional category able to theta-assign.

## Acknowledgments:

My thesis committee members Sarah G. Thomason, Terrence Kaufman, Carol Tenny, Kenneth Hale, and John Frechione are the first that I would like to thank.

Sally's influence in this thesis is quite obvious. This project was first inspired by Sally's seminar on Montana Salish, a language which share several typological features with Kadiwéu. Her comments were always very constructive, so that I was always sure that subsequent versions of each chapter would be considerably improved. Her input, guidance, and demand for precision throughout this project were fundamental in the development of this study; without her this thesis would not have been written.

Terry was the first to encourage field work with Kadiweu and the Waikurian languages. I owe Terry my interest in the history of South American languages and cultures.

With Carol I learned what I know on theoretical syntax. Carol has been guiding her students to understand what a theory is and what a linguistic theory has to account for.

I met Ken at the Linguistic Society of America Annual Meeting in January 1995 and since then he has represented important encouragement. The fact that Ken found the same kind of phenomena that I discuss here in the nonconfigurational languages he studied gave me confidence that what I was doing was not off the mark.

I thank John and all friends of the Center for Latin American Studies/Tinker Foundation for moral and financial support for field work.

I also thank the Brazilian Council for the Development of Science and Technology (CNPq) for financial support. Without its support I would not have been able to come to Pittsburgh for doctoral studies.

I am grateful to Eloise Jelinek and Mark Baker for helpful comments and discussion of the data in § 4.3, which was presented in the Endangered Languages session at the Linguistic Society of America Annual Meeting in New Orleans, Jamuary, 1995. I am also grateful to Daniel Everett and Alan Juffs for comments in different stages of this work, and to Peter Gordon for helping in the design of the tests on coreference and for company in my latest field trip.

I would like to take this opportunity to thank Aryon Rodrigues to whom I offer this work. It was Aryon who first introduced me to the study of the Brazilian Indian languages in 1984. I have a profound respect for Aryon who I consider today a special friend and mentor.

I express my gratitude and love to my husband Paulo Porto, my parents, and brother. Paulo's love and company was fundamental for accomplishing my Ph.D. studies. Paulo has inspired confidence in all moments of my career. My parents and brother, although miles distant, have been always present in spinit with strong moral support.

Finally, my special thanks to Hilário, Reinaldo, Martina, Dora, Graciana, Maria, and Francisco for all the data in this dissertation, and to Euzebio and Cleuza who always had a room reserved for me.

| natigide | jatemati | ika | jotigide | ejewajegi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| naligide | $j$-atemati | i-ka | jotigide | ejewajegi |
| now | 1sg.SUBJ-te! | masc-DEM | old | Kadiwéu |

'I am going to talk about the ancient Kadiwéus,

| nGika | jotigidi | God:oygi | aGika, |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nG-i-ka | jotigide | God:-aygi | aG-i-ka |
| ctose-masc-DEM | old | 1pl.POSS-nation | negative-masc-locative |

'Our ancient nation does not exist anymore,

| daGa | likyagi | in:owa | noqododi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| daGa | likyagi | i-n:a-wa | noqo-dodi |
| negative | same | masc-coming-pi | dav-pl |

today is different.'

| natigide | jiGini | ika | ane | di:diqo. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| natigide | $j G-i-n: i$ | $i-k a$ | ane | $y-d:-i: d: i-q o n$ |
| now | compl-mase-sitting | masc-DEM | relative | $3 s g . S U B J-$ theme-write-[-become] |

'Currently there are people who can write.'

| oda | niGika | jotigide | niGika | oqo | el.yodi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| oda | $n G-i-k a$ | jotigide | $n G-i-k a$ | ogom | el.yodi |
| and | close-masc-DEM | old | close-masc-DEM | people | lot |

'And those ancients who were many...

| me | neledide:Ga | aGoyema: | eledi | oqo | anenotiw. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| me | neledide:-Ga | $a G+o-y$-ma:n: | eledi | oqom | ane $+n-o-t+w$ |
| COMP | white.people-pl | neg+pl-3pl.SUBJ-want | another | people | relative $+3 p l . S U B J-c o m e-r e l+$ inward |

did not like white people coming over.

| oda | niGika | jotigide | ane | eledi | latopagi | oqo | oyel:wadi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| oda | $n G-i-k a$ | jotigide | ane | eledi | l-atopagi | oqom | o-y-el:wadi |
| and | close-masc-DEM | old | relative | another | 3POSS-race | people | pl-3pl.SUBJ-kill |

And those ancient who killed people of other races,

because now white foreigners can come to us.'
Ejewajegi: Inyota:godi, inyota:god:a
To the Kadiweu Indians, thanks for having accepted me.

## Table of Contents

1. Introduction ..... 2
1.1. Research goals ..... 2
1.1.1. Methodology of Obtaining the Database ..... 3
1.1.2. Special Topics to be Explored Theoretically as well as Descriptively ..... 4
1.2. Previous Analyses of Kadiwéu ..... 5
1.2.1. Griffths \& Griffiths 1976 ..... 5
1.2.2. Braggio 1981 ..... 5
1.2.3. Griffiths 1973, 1987, 1991 ..... 6
1.3. Use of the Results of this Study ..... 7
1.4.Ethnography ..... 7
1.4.1 History ..... 8
1.4.2. Pre-History ..... 10
1.4.3. Social Organization ..... 10
1.4.4. Subsistence ..... 11
2. Phonology ..... 14
2.1. Segmental Phonology ..... 15
2.1.1. Phonological Alternations ..... 17
2.1.2 Phonotactics \& Phonotactically Motivated Adjustments ..... 19
2.1.3. Morphophonemic Alternation ..... 21
2.1.4. Borrowed Words ..... 21
2.2. Diachronic Changes. ..... 22
2.2.1. Noble Kadiwéu Diphthongs. ..... 28
2.3. Suprasegmental Phonology. ..... 29
2.3.1. Metrical Phonology ..... 30
2.3.2. Noble Kadiwéu. ..... 30
2.3.3. Non-noble Kadiwéu. ..... 36
2.3.4. Diachronic Considerations ..... 37
2.4. Summary ..... 39
3. The Verb and Noun Morphology ..... 40
3.1. The verb ..... 42
3.1.1. Tense, Aspect, Mood, and Negation ..... 42
3.1.2. Pronominals ..... 47
3.1.2. Motion and Direction ..... 53
3.2. The Noun and the Nominal Phrase ..... 56
3.2.1. Possessives and Genitives. ..... 56
3.2.2. Classifier Suffixes. ..... 59
3.2.3. Diminutive ..... 59
3.2.4. Number ..... 60
3.2.5. Noun to Noun Derivation and Nominalizers ..... 61
3.2.6. Demonstratives. ..... 61
3.3. Summary ..... 63
4 Morphosyntax ..... 64
4.1. Constituent Order and Clanse Types. ..... 64
4.1.1. Constituent Order ..... 64
4.1.2. Clause Types ..... 68
4.1.3. Summary. ..... 77
4.2. Kadiwéu as a Pronominal Argument Language ..... 77
4.2.1. Kadiwéu Semantic Role Markers ..... 78
4.2.2. Syntactic Tests ..... 82
4.2.3. Summary and Implications ..... 92
4.3. Serial Verbs ..... 93
4.3.1. Biclausal Properties ..... 94
4.3.2. Monoclausal Properties. ..... 98
4.3.3. Serial verbs in Principles \& Parameters Theory ..... 106
4.3.4. Summary and Implications. ..... 107
4.4. Lexical Categories, Valency, and Transitivity ..... 108
4.4.1. Valency. ..... 109
4.4.2. Transitivity ..... 118
4.4.3. Clause Structure ..... 123
4.4.4. Summary and Implications. ..... 126
4. Conclusion. ..... 128
References ..... 138
Appendices. ..... 143
Appendix I. Comparative Waikurúan lexicon ..... 143
Appendix 2. Comparative lexicon of Noble and Non-noble Kadiwén. ..... 159
Appendix 3. Dictionary ..... 151

## 1. Introduction

> | "La Vacion, de cuvo Idioma es la presente Gramatica, era conocida bajo tres nombres seguientes. Primero: |
| :---: |
| Guaicurus; Segundo: Mbavas; Tercero: Eviguavegis. Los dos primeros lo pusieron los Españoles, tomados de la |
| Lengua Guarani; el tercero es el proprio de toda la Nacion, y significa los pertenecientes al Paiz en que se cria |
| una especie de Palma llamada evigua, en su natural lenguaje" (Sanchez Labrador 1760); |

This dissertation provides a linguistic description, based on original field research, of Kadiwéu. a Waikuruan language spoken by about 1.500 Indians distributed over an area of 538.000 hectares in the State of Mato Grosso do Sul. Brazil. The Waikurúan language family has two branches: (a) the Waikurúan Branch. which includes Mbayá and its descendent Kadiwéu: and (b) the Southern Branch. which comprises four other languages: Toba. Pilagá, Mocovi, and Apibón. Toba is spoken in the eastern part of the Chaco and Formosa provinces of Argentina. in southern Paraguay, and in the eastern part of Bolivia; there are approximately 25.000 speakers. Pilagá, with about 4,000 speakers, is spoken in the northeastern part of Chaco province, and in eastern Formosa. Argentina: and Mocovi, with about 7,000 speakers. is spoken in Argentina in the northern part of Santa Fe and southern Chaco provinces. Abipon, which was spoken in the eastern part of Chaco province. Argentina, is now extinct and was very closely related to the other languages in this branch. All the languages of the Waikuruan family remain incompletely documented, and some are hardly documented at all. ${ }^{\text { }}$

### 1.1. Research goals

The main goal of this study is to provide a general description of Kadiwéu using typological checklists as guides. The South American Indian Languages Documentation Project Questionnaire (Kaufman \& Berlin 1987) is a blueprint for the data collection, but I also use selected portions of the 1977 Lingua checklist for more detailed study of especially important and interesting features. Although these checklists do not provide for a complete

[^0]description of a language, they identify the issues that are crucial to a general description. In addition to the grammatical study, I have included a Kadiwéu-English-Portuguese dictionary. The dictionary contains roots as main entries, each one with examples of usage (mainly phrases).

This dissertation is organized as follows. In chapter 2 I present a description of Kadiwéu phonology and in chapter 3 I present a detailed description of the verb and noun morphology. Chapter 4 is divided into four sections that cover aspects of Kadiwéu (morpho)syntax: constituent order and sentence types, pronominals, serial verbs, and valency/transitivity.
1.1.1. Methodology of Obtaining the Database. The data for this study is comprised primarily of material collected in fieldwork between 1993 and 1995 with native speakers of Kadiwéu in Serra da Bodoquena. Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil. The data presented in previous studies of Kadiwéu (Griffiths \& Griffiths 1976. Braggio 1981, Griffiths 1973, 1987, 1991) served as a guide for hypothesis formation at different stages of data collection.

In the first part of the research (1993), I concentrated on the collection of words for a formal description of the phonology and morphology and for the development of a dictionary. I first collected basic words. guided by Kaufman \& Berlin's Iexical checklist (around 2,000 words): I also used books containing pictures of plants. animals, and birds from western lowland South America (Magalhaes 1992, Bertelli 1984) and a dictionary of verbs containing 4,500 entries (Noble \& Lacasa 1992) for more specific lexical elicitation in those domains.

I concentrated on the analysis of the morphosyntax in the second part of the research (1994-1995). I have collected an extensive set of sentences and texts. Elicitation of isolated sentences was crucial to fill gaps in morphological paradigms and to apply syntactic tests to test my hypotheses. I also collected historical narratives and folk tales from some of the village storytellers, since I wanted my work to contribute some information about the Kadiwéu culture.
1.1.2. Special Topics to be Explored Theoretically as well as Descriptively. In addition to the basic descriptive study, I have investigated selected topics that bear on theoretical issues. In particular, I provide evidence that pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiweu and that nominal phrases are optionally adjoined to the sentence. Here I will briefly explain the significance of my results.

Kadiwéu has the classical properties of a nonconfigurational language: any nominal phrase can be omitted. nominal phrases are freely ordered with respect to each other and the verb, and some discontinuous nominal expressions are allowed. Jelinck 1984 explains the properties of nonconfigurational languages by proposing that languages set the elements which can work as verbal arguments. According to Jelinek. pronominal clitics and affixes are the arguments in nonconfigurational languages; nominal phrases are adjuncts, and therefore they can assume free order or be omitted. This proposal has not been universally accepted, however. For instance, Baker (1994) argues that nominal phrases are adjuncts in Mohawk, but he denies that pronominals are arguments in this language. According to Baker, the arguments are an empty category pro that occupies the projections of the verb.

Kadiwéu offers evidence supporting Jelinck's hypothesis that pronominals can indeed be arguments in some languages. First. pronominal clitics and affixes co-occur with elements which are roughly like English prepositions in that they assign semantic roles: $-d$ : 'theme', -wa $\sim-m a$ 'dative', -dom $\sim-l o \sim-m a$ 'benefactive', $-g$ 'goal', -lokom 'adessive', and $-k$ 'allative'. Nouns never co-occur with such semantic role assigners. The fact that bound pronominals, rather than nouns, are governed by semantic role assigners suggests that Kadiwéu is a pronominal argument language of the Jelinek rather than the Baker type. In addition, the results of several syntactic tests, for instance passivization - which affects pronominals but not nominal phrases - support the hypothesis.

This work has implications for studies of language typology and linguistic parameters. Jelinek \& Demers' 1994 prediction that transitivity is assigned at the syntactic level in all languages whose arguments are pronominals. rather than nominal phrases or an empty pro, is borne out by Kadiwéu. Kadiwéu roots resemble nouns of betterknown languages in that they are not transitive; that is, they cannot assign theta-roles to complements. Thomason at al. 1994 argue that transitivity and valency must be distinguished. The facts of Kadiwéu support this proposal. Although Kadiwéu has valent roots, it has no transitive roots. Transitivity is introduced via morphemes that function as light verbs (Grimshaw \& Mester 1988).

### 1.2. Previous Analyses of Kadiwéu

The Kadiwéus are the only surviving descendants of the Mbayá people, who in the 18th century dominated a Large extension of the Brazilian and Paraguayan Chaco area ( $23.5^{\circ}$ to $19^{\circ}$ degrees of Latitude South, Sanche7. Labrador. 1760). A short sketch in a 1760 grammar and dictionary by Sanchez Labrador (published in Susnik 1971) is the only material available on Mbayá. Sanchez Labrador collected his data near Asunción. Paraguay. so his data represent a dialect that presumably already differed from the immediate ancestor of Kadiwéu. Documentation of Kadiwéu proper has been only very fragmentary.
1.2.1. Griffiths \& Griffiths 1976. Griffiths \& Griffiths 1976 consists of a vocabulary list with some nouns and phrases, a brief description of the phonology, and a collection of preliminary papers describing aspects of verb and noun morphology. In general, taxonomic lists of morpheme clusters are provided and no generalizations are made. The authors do not attempt to discriminate clitics from affixes. It is crucial. however. to discriminate clitics from affixes, since an adequate theory of morphology cannot be constructed on the basis of language descriptions in which inflection is confused with cliticization, or in which important types of inflectional systems are mislabeled as clitic systems. Moreover, Griffiths \& Griffiths' phonetic transcription is not completely systematic. First, they do not consistently distinguish velar from uvular consonants; second, they do not register long consonants; and third, although they point out that stress may be predictable in Kadiwéu, stress is never marked in their data and they do not provide any rule to account for stress assignment.
1.2.2. Braggio 1981. Braggio 1981 is a description of Kadiwéu phonology, including a discussion of some morphophonemic rules which affect subject and object prefixes. This work is based solely on 23 verbal paradigms. and therefore several aspects of the language's phonology and morphology were misanalyzed. The author presents a systematic transcription of Kadiwéu, clearly distinguishing long and short consonants; however, she postulates that long consonants occur in stressed syllables only, and are therefore predictable. This rule docs not hoid: in

Kadiwéu long and short consonants are phonemically distinct. Braggio observes that subject and object prefixes do not co-occur, and she tries to account for this complementary distribution of subject and object markers via phonological rules. My data shows, however, that there is no plausible phonological basis for the complementarity of subject and object prefixes in Kadiwéu. Moreover, Braggio complicates the Kadiwéu pronominal system by postulating two sets of distinct subject prefixes. Kadiwéu has only one set of subject prefixes: these undergo regular phonological alternations according to the semantic case suffix that follows them.
1.2.3. Griffiths 1973, 1987, 1991. Griffiths 1973 describes demonstratives and numerals. Griffiths shows that the Kadiwéu demonstrative system is quite complex, encoding gender ( $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{f}$ ). number ( $\mathrm{sg} / \mathrm{pl}$ ), and position (static/moving). His description of the Kadiwéu demonstrative system is not complete, however. He does not report some morphemes which are obligatorily present in Kadiwéu demonstratives: for instance. the demonstrative system encodes a distinction between present and absent. which he does not discuss.

Griffiths 1987 and Griffiths 1991 are descriptions of Kadiwéu relative clauses and whinterrogatives. respectively, including a discussion of constituent order and constituent movement. The author points out that the constituent order of Kadiwéu main clauses varies freely between VSO and SVO, while the constituent order of subordinate clauses is always VSO. My data shows that the constituent order of Kadiweu main clauses is much freer than Griffiths reports. Possible orders are OVS, VOS, SOV, OSV, VSO, and SVO. The high frequency of SVO order in Griffiths' publications seems to be biased by elicitation technique; I have found that Kadiwéu speakers tend to translate Portuguese sentences with SVO order. The problem is that, although one can translate Portuguese sentences word-by-word into Kadiwéu, the resulting set of Kadivéu sentences reflects a small proportion of the constituent order of Kadiwéu, which has much freer order. Griffiths never mentions that (semantic) case is morphologically marked in Kadiwéu, and free constituent order is not unusual among languages which mark case morphologically.

In sum. although there are several linguistic studies of aspects of Kadiwéu structure, they are limited in scope and, for a variety of reasons, they present an incomplete (and in some instances flawed) picture of the structures they cover. There is therefore a clear need for a full-scale grammatical description of the language.

### 1.3. Use of the Results of this Study

Aside from the value of having a grammar of a little-studied language in a little-studied family. the results of this research should serve broader purposes as well.

Neither the history of South American languages nor. in general, the languages themselves are well known. The hope for a solid understanding of South American linguistic history depends on adequate descriptions of these languages.

My research documents a little-known language of the Waikuruan family and thus contributes to the understanding of South American linguistic history. Another linguist at the University of Pittsburgh, Veronica Ceria, has begun research on a second Waikurúan language, Mocovi. My description of Kadiwéu places University of Pittsburgh researchers in a unique position to carry out the reconstruction of Proto-Waikuruan: for a preliminary study, see Ceria \& Sandalo 1995.

My research also contributes to the maintenance of Kadiwéu. Bilingual education is crucial for the maintenance of languages whose speakers have been in contact with speakers of dominant languages for years. The Kadiwéu Indians have been interested in bilingual education, but there is almost no specialized work on this language which could help in the preparation of pedagogical materials. The grammar and dictionary that I have prepared could be used by the Indians and by Brazilian scholars engaged in bilingual education.

### 1.4. Ethnography

The remainder of this introductory chapter provides some background to Kadiwéu history and culture.
1.4.1. History. Although the Mbayá Indians were first contacted in 1548. Sanchez Labrador in 1760 was the first to present an estimate of the land occupied by them. According to Sanchez. Labrador (1760:7):
"La Nacion està muy estendida, y poblada de gente. Se hà enseñoreado de la tierra por centenares de leguas. Desde el Tropico de Capricornio, es decir, desde los $23^{\circ}$ grados, y medio de latitud Austral, hasta los $19^{\circ}$ grados de la misma hacia el Equador, llenan la tierra por la orilla oriental, y parte por la occidental del famoso rio Paraguay. ${ }^{\text {ii }}$

It is possible that the land occupied by Mbayá in the pre-Columbian times was even larger. since by 1760 a considerably part of the Mbayá people had been already killed by colonizers and explorers. Asuncion (Paraguay) was founded in 1536 as a convenient base for the exploration of the Chaco. The Chaco area itself was not economically important to the Spanish and Portuguese explorers, but it was a possible gateway to the Inca empire. The main events in the Chaco which directly affected the Mbayas Indians in the 16 th century were (a) the expedition of Alvar Nuniez Cabeza de Vaca in 1542, (b) the raid of Nufrio de Chavez on the territory of the Mbayás in 1545, and (c) the march of Domingo Martinez de Irala in 1548-49. But the greatest hostilities between the Mbayá Indians and the Spaniards of Paraguay started only toward the end of the 16th century. Métraux (1945:201) points out that.
"By the end of the 16th century. Spanish settlements surrounded the Chaco area, and the Spaniards recognized that it would be advantageous, for economic and political reasons, to pacify the Indians and to establish a shorter route between Paraguay and Peru. Nevertheless, fear of this "green hell" and of its inhabitants prevented an extensive conquest. White penetration was accomplished slowly by the establishment of precarious military posts and a few towns, whose settlers exterminated the Indians or reduced them to serfdom."

The Mbayás were the first lowland South American Indians to react against European domination. In 1661 the Mbayás attacked the Province of Itati and destroyed the mission of Santa Maria de Fé ( $20.5^{\circ}$ Latitude South); and many Mbayás remained in the acquired areas. From there they threatened Assuncion, the capital city of the Spanish settlers, several times. In 1751 the Mbayas destroyed the town of Curuquati, killing a large part of its

[^1]population. In the beginning of the 18th century, allied to the Payawa Indians, they destroyed farms near Vila Maria ( $16^{\circ}$ South) and killed colonists coming from Sao Paulo, Brazil (Bandeirantes).

When the missionaries guided by Sanchez Labrador contacted the Mbayá in 1760, the Indians were already reduced in number and addicted to alcohol (Sanchez Labrador 1770, vol. II), and by the end of the 18th century the Mbayás were almost extinct. Ribeiro (1950:20) observes that,
"Em luta contra os Mbayá-Guaikuru, os colonizadores espanhóis e portugueses usaram de todos os recursos, desde as expediçoes de extermínio até o comércio de aguardante, a contaminaçao através de presentes de roupas de variolosos, as alianças de paz, o suborno e as traiçoes. A catequese jesuitica, principal recurso de arsenal de pacificaçao dos tempos coloniais, nao foi negligenciada. E nem poderiam ser, já que a Companhia de Jesus era a maior interessada nessa obra, pois suas reduçoes, como os mais avançados estabelecimentos curopeus no Chaco. eram os objetivos de saque preferidos dos Guaikuru. iiii

In the 19th century the Kadiwéus were already the only living descendents of the Mbayás. Apparently they survived because the land they occupied was not easily accessible by Europeans due to the swamps and mountains that surround it (Ribeiro 1950).

At the end of the $19^{\text {th }}$ century the Kadiwéus allied with the Brazilian government against Paraguay in the Paraguayan war (1865-70). By the end of the Paraguayan war. the Kadiwéu Nation numbered only 150 Indians (Métraux 1945).

The Brazilian government granted the Kadiwéu survivors full possession of their territory as a reward for their significant contribution to the victory in the Paraguayan war. The Kadiweu's reservation is bounded on the north by the Nabileque River, on the west by the Paraguay River. on the South by the Aquidauana River, and on the east by the Bodoquena Mountains and the Niutaque River, a tributary of the Nabileque River. The possession of this reservation certainly contributed to the preservation of this Indian community.

[^2]1.4.2. Prehistory. Boggiani 1842 [1975] suggests that a major civilization was being developed by the Waikuruans in pre-Columbian times. However, the prehistory of the Waikuruans as well as of the whole Chaco is still an incognita. Boggiani mentions shell mounds at Puerto 14 de Mayo and at several other points along the upper Paraguay River. These mounds contained potsherds with decoration similar to that of modern Kadiwéus. Vellard (1934, cited in Métraux 1945) reports that funeral urns were found in large quantities in a cemetery near Puerto Guarani, Paraguay.

According to Boggiani. the Kadiwéu Indians used to mark their wood tools and animal skins with symbols which resemble a writing system. Currently the Kadiwéus use the Portuguese writing system, so the hypothesis that they developed a writing system cannot be systematically tested because the evidence was lost.
1.4.3. Social Organization. In spite of the fact that Mbayá society was highly stratified, they resembled Amazonian groups in that they used to be organized into bands. Each area dominated by the Mbaya bands gave origin to a new subtribe with its own chiefs (Métraux 1945). The Kadiwéus correspond to one subtribe, the one that occupied the east shore of the Paraguay River (Ribeiro 1950).

Although rapidly changing, the original Mbayá traditions apparently still survive among the Kadiwéus. This society differs from most of the Indians of Lowland South America in that it is stratified into social classes, with chiefs and nobles at onc extreme and serfs and slaves at the other. According to Métraux (1945:304),

[^3](a) Nobles and Chiefs. Two different types of leaders exists among the Kadiwéus: those who inherited their status (nobles) and those on whom the title was bestowed (chiefs). Although the later type are the main people responsible for management and foreign relations, they do not transmit their rank to their children and they have to obey the nobles' decisions. Nevertheless, the exalted position of the nobles does not give them absolute power. Their decision has to be approved by the council of former chiefs, elders, and distinguished warriors.
(b) Warriors. The most numerous social class among the Mbayas consisted of warriors. Since warfare practices have been forbidden by the Brazilian Indian Organization (FUNAD), the Kadiwéu warriors are now without an occupation. Ribeiro (1950:65) repports the following speech from a warrior:
"Ejiwajeg antigo era a naça mais poderosa, este mundo todo foi nosso, tereno, xamacoco. brasilciro. paraguaio. todos foram nossos cativeiros, hoje estamos assim". iv

The Mbayá were known as the most dangerous of all Chaco tribes (Sanchez Labrador 1760. 1770. Boggiani 1842 [1975], Métraux 1945, Ribeiro 1950). The goal of the wars and sackings was expansion of land holdings as well as the capture of slaves. According to a Kadiwéu informant, only children were captured; adults were killed. Boggiani observes that many women were also kept alive to be sold to Portuguese and Spanish slave traders in Paraguay.
(c) Serfs. According to Métraux, several neighbor tribes subjugated themselves to the Mbayás in pre-Columbian times as a result of marriage policies. Sanchez Labrador points out that the Guanás Indians considered themselves subordinate to the Mbayá nobles, whom they called "our lords".

Although it is not clear whether the same marriage policies still subsist among the Kadiwéus. there are several Terena women married to Kadiwéu nobles, and indeed there are several Terena seris among the Kadivéus.
(d) Slaves. Although both serfs and slaves work in agriculture and house keeping, their social states are different. The slaves are the war captives and their descendants. The possession of slaves is a symbol of prestige.
1.4.4. Subsistence. The Mbayas were known to be hunters and gatherers. Their area was covered by innumerable palm and jatai trees which provided abundant food in season, the forest yielded considerable game, and the rivers yielded many fish. The irregular distribution of certain plants, animal, and water, however. led to a

[^4]limited nomadism. which did not involve the migration of bands. but rather the dispersal of small family groups to gather food (Métraux 1945). Honey and eggs were also important in their subsistence.

Boggiani 1842 [1975] reports the existence of plantations (family gardens) among the Kadiwéus. According to him, they planted beans, corm, manioc, sugar cane, rice, pumpkins, melons, bananas, and papayas, but he does not describe the agricultural techniques they used in the past hundred years.

Nowadays, since the Kadiwéus are forbidden to practice war and expand their land, they have become sedentary. More recently, many roads were constructed as farmers came to live in nearby areas. The Chaco is a very dry area, except during the rainy season when most of it is turned into swamps and water holes. These water holes may dry up suddenly, however. In many parts of the Chaco. especially in dried-up lagoons and marshes. the ground is covered by a crust of salt. The rainy and dry seasons last six months each. In the winter (June-August). the temperature may fall several degrees below the freezing point. while the highest temperatures in South America ( $46^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ ) have been registered during the summer. Although this is a dry area, technology has turned the Chaco and pampas of Brazil into the most important agricultural and cattle-ranch area of the country. As the area has become less isolated and game more scarce, the Kadiwéus have been undergoing a transition from being mainly dependent upon hunting and fishing to cattle-farming and crop-growing. The land is equally divided among families and each family is responsible for the productivity of its own piece of land. Although many Kadiwéus support themselves by renting part of their land to local farmers, they are increasingly taking over the management of their own land, helped by an economic development project supported by the Inter American Development Bank. The success of this project is very desirable since it provides a new occupation for the former class of warriors.

Another source of income is the sale of ceramics, for which the Kadiwéus are quite known in Brazil. Moreover. metal ornaments, belts, bags, and baskets are also traded.

According to Métraux, all Chaco Indians have pottery. The Kadiwéus, however. are distinguished from the other Indians from the Chaco in their pottery is among the finest in lowland South America. The Mbayá-Kadiwéu. Guaná. and Kashihá are the only lowland South American Indians who decorate their pottery by pressing cords into the wet clay. The Kadiwéu pottery decoration is quite elaborated, consisting of Greek frets and geometric patterns. According to Boggiani, this decoration resembles Andean motifs.

Metallurgy was practiced in the Chaco only by the Mbayás. They worked on silver and brass to make omaments for horses and for themselves, such as belts. earrings, and necklaces. Metal seems to have been used among the Mbayas long before the European arrived. When they were first contacted (1548) they had silver frontlets and silver plates 3.5 inches long and 0.5 inch wide, which they wore on their foreheads (Métraux 1945).

## 2. Phonology

As mentioned above, the Kadiwéu society differs from that of most Indians of lowland South America in that it is stratified into social classes. It is very common to find linguistic variation reflecting different social classes in societies with a stratified political organization. Kadiwéu is no exception to this generalization. The objective of this chapter is to offer a description of the Kadiwéu phonology taking dialectal differences into consideration.

Sanchez Labrador was the first to observe the existence of linguistic diversity among the Mbaya Indians.
Sanchez Labrador (1770, vol. 2: 114-115) registered such diversity as a gender distinction:
"Costó indecible trabajo hacer entender los significados á la intérprete, que estaba ya poco menos bárbara que los mismos infieles. Uno de los mayores cuidados consistió en que nos diese las palavras con que hablan en muchas cosas los hombres, y son distintas de las que usan las mujeres. Como lo era la interprete, nos decia los vocablos que á las de su sexo eran familiares. Hablábamos con tales palavras á los hombres, y éstos con gracia nos preguntaban si nosotros éramos mujeres: y al mismo tiempo corregían la voz y ponian la que ellos usaban."v

Kadiwéu maintains the gender distinctions mentioned by Sanchez Labrador. Kadiwéu has two main dialects. one spoken by women who are descendants of Kadiwéu women. The other dialect is spoken by the rest of the Kadiweu speakers, including men and women. The fact that the former dialect is spoken by women descended from Kadiwéu women, and not by any other women, suggests that the dialect differences mentioned above reflect social positions rather than gender alone. Given the high status of these women, I will call this dialect Noble Kadiwéu. I refer to the more general dialect as Non-noble Kadiwéu, although the speakers of this linguistic variety do include noble men.

Although I have found no morphological or syntactic differences, upper- and lower-class Kadiwéu differ considerably at the phonological level. ${ }^{2}$ In § 2.1 I offer a description of Kadiwéu segmental phonology. In § 2.2 I examine segmental diachronic changes. Section 2.3 is a description of Kadiwéu suprasegmental phonology. Prosodic features have frequently been seen to be especially stable, but when languages remain in contact for several centuries and a shift process toward the dominant language is slow, the opposite pattern has been attested

[^5](Thomason \& Kaufman 1988:42). In § 2.4 I suggest that a Waikunian stress pattern has been maintained in Noble Kadiwéu, but that Non-noble Kadiwéu has been changing towards the Portuguese/Spanish prosody.

Since errors can easily creep into transcription of matcrial collected in fieldwork by just one person, all the data analyzed below were checked by means of the CECIL speech analysis system. The CECIL system was specially helpful in the transcription of suprasegmental aspects of the language. e.g. length. stress. and tone. The phonetic transcription is based on the International Phonetic Alphabet.

### 2.1. Segmental Phonology

The Kadiwéu consonant phonemes are /p, b. b:, t. d. d:, j. c. k. g. g:, q, G. m. m:, n. n:. I. I:, w. w:. y. y:/. and the eight vowel phonemes are /a. a:. e, e: i, i:, $0,0 \%$. Table I shows the consonant inventory of Kadiwéu. and Table 2 shows Kadiwéu vowels.

| stops \& affricates | labial | dental | alveopalatal | palatal | velar | post- <br> velar |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | p | $t$ | c |  | k | q |
|  | b | d | j |  | g | G |
| nasals | b: | d: |  |  | g : |  |
|  | m | n |  |  |  |  |
|  | m: | n: |  |  |  |  |
| Iaterals |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | $1:$ |  |  |  |  |
| semivowels | w |  |  | y |  |  |
|  | w: |  |  | $y$ : |  |  |

Table 1: Consonants

|  | front |  | central |  | back |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| high | short | long | short | long | short | long |
| mid | i | $\mathrm{i}:$ |  |  |  |  |
| low | e | $\mathrm{c}:$ |  |  | 0 | 0 : |

Table 2: Vowels

Notice that long consonants are listed as phonemes of Kadiwéu. This differs from previous analyses of this language, in which long consonants were predictable, occurring oniy in stressed syllables (Griffiths \& Griffiths 1976, Braggio 1981). Figure l, a CECLL acoustic wave, confirms the existence of long consonants in unstressed syllables. There is no phonological rule able to capture the occurrence of long voiced consonants, and I therefore analyze voiced long as single phonemes. Voiceless consonants, by contrast, are always long phonetically, and therefore length is not a distinctive feature for these segments.


Figure 1: [inyot:á:god:o] 'my female lord'

Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu differ in that Noble Kadiwéu lacks long semivowels. Long semivowels correspond to /iy/ and /wV/ in Noble Kadiwéu, where V is a mid vowel:

| (1) | Noble Kadiwéu | Non-noble Kadiwéu | Gloss |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | i-weel:ate-di | i-w:el:ate-di | 'my shoes' |
|  | niiyal:e | niy:ale | 'tree' |

One could postulate that the segments $/ \mathrm{y}: /$ and $/ \mathrm{w}: /$ are underlyingly $/ \mathrm{iy} /$ and $/ \mathrm{w} \mathrm{V} /$ in Non-noble Kadiwéu and that these sequences undergo an obligatory phonological that turns them into long semivowels. However. I avoid a rule of obligatory neutralization, since cases of /iy/ and /wV/ do occur in Non-noble Kadiwéu:

| (2) Noble Kadiwéu | Gloss |
| :--- | :--- |
| iy:onig:i | 'my son' |
| liwel:e | 'its thom' |

A glottal stop occurs in word-final position after all vowels in both Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu. Since this is completely predictable, I have not analyzed glottal stop as a phoneme or as an allophone of some phoneme.
2.1.1. Phonological Alternations. All the processes described in this section affect both dialects. except as indicated otherwise. First, the consonant /j/ is normally realized as an affricate [j], but it can be optionally realized as an alveopalatal fricative, [ $\mathbf{z}$ l, by the speakers on Non-noble Kadiwéu.
(3) /jil:ajikanGa/ [jil:ajik:anү^?] ~ [žil:ažik:any $\Lambda$ ?] 'we laugh'.

The uvular /G/ is normally realized as a voiced unular fricative [ $\gamma$ ], but is optionally realized as a stop in wordinitial position. The phonemes $/ \mathrm{G} /, / \mathrm{d} /$ and $/ \mathrm{d}: /$ are deleted before a consonant across a clitic boundary.
(4) /God:+b:a:Gad/ [yob:a:yadi?] ~ [Gob:a:yadi?] 'our hand'.
(5) $/ \mathrm{jaG}+\mathrm{j}$-opil/ [jajopi?] 'I have gone'
( 6 ) /jaG+a-opil/ [jaүopi?] 'You have gone'

The voiced stop/d/is realized as a sonorant tap [ f ] between vowels in fast speech (except in final syllables. where $/ d /$ is optionally realized as $[t]$ ).
(7) /jiciditike/ [jičidit:ik:e?] ~ [jičisit:ik:e?] 'I swing it'.

Sonorant consonants (except vocoids) are deleted in word-final position and before a clitic boundary. However. the lateral sonorants $/ / /$ and $/ \Omega: /$ are not deleted in Noble Kadivéu.

| (8) /jicom/ | [jičo?l | 'I put it' | (jjičorrya 'we put it'). |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (9) /jopil/ | [jop:i?] | 'I go away' | ([jop:ilya?] 'we go away'). |
| (10) jjoil/ | [joil] | 'I go away' | (Noblc Kadiwéu) |

The mid front vowels /e/ and /e:/ are normally realized as $[\varepsilon]$ ans [ $\varepsilon$ :]. but they are obligatorily realized as $[\mathrm{e}]$ and [e:] after a nasal consonant and optionally realized as [ c ] in word-final position:
( 11 ) /witel:0/ [wit:cl:o?] 'wasp'.
(12) /nekenigo/ [nek:en:igo?] 'dog'.
(13) /ny:al:e/ [ny:al:e] ~ [ny:al: $]$ 'tree'.

I have found some instances of the vowel [ $\mathfrak{x}$ :]. Since in very careful speech [ $\mathfrak{x}:]$ is pronounced as [ae:] ([laqæ:di] ~ [laqae:di] 'snake'), I have not analyzed this vowel as a phoneme of Kadiwéu. I have analyzed [æ:| as the sequence /ae:/.

The mid back vowels $10 /$ and $10: /$ are realized as $[u]$ and [ $u:]$ before dental consonants:
( 14 ) /icag:odi/ [ičag:udi?] 'red'.

The low central vowel /a/ is realized as mid back unrounded [ $\Lambda$ ] before or after a postvelar consonant:
(15) /jal:aqa/ [jal: $\Lambda q: \Lambda$ ?] 'I hit him'.
( 16 ) /apolikGanGa/ [ap:ulik: $\boldsymbol{\Lambda} \Lambda \boldsymbol{n} \boldsymbol{\lambda}$ ? ] 'horse'.

Long vowels are optionally reduced to short vowels when they precede a voiceless stop:
(17)/jowo:kon/ [jowoko?] 'I think'.
2.1.2. Phonotactics \& Phonotactically Motivated Adjustments. The Kadivéu syllable types are V. CV, and CGV, where C represents any consonant, G represents a voiced uvular obstruent, and V is a short vowel. a long vowel, or a diphthong. All permitted consonant clusters contain /G/; all other consonant clusters that would result from morphological processes have an epenthetic vowel [i] inserted. ${ }^{3}$
( 18 ) /j-al:okon/ [jasl:oSk:o| 'I run away'.
( 19 ) /j-b:a:qen/ [ji\$b:a:\$q:e] 'I use it.'
( 20 ) /nGidda apolikGanGa/ [nji\$d:a a\$p:o\$liSk:yasnya] 'this horse'.

Although the syllable type CGV is allowed, an epenthetic vowel can optionally be inserted between a stop and a uvular fricative. In this case, the vowel assimilates in all features to the vowel preceding the fricative ([a\$p:o\$li\$k:үA\$nyA]-[a\$p:o\$li\$k:a\$yA\$na\$yA]).

Long consonants are neutralized in word-initial position and after a stressed syllable. Voiced consonants are always long after a stressed syllable. Voiced obstruents are always short in word-initial position. The underlying form of an obstruent in word-initial position can generally be determined when a prefix is added: however. the underlying form of a voiced consonant after a stressed syllable cannot be determined. I have represented all the voiced consonants as long in this environment. although some are likely to be short underlyingly.
(21) b:eg:i/ [bé:g:i?] 'hole' but [lib:é:g:ii] 'his grave'
(22) /b:ol:aGa/ [ból:aGa?] 'soccer' but [jinib:ól:aga?] 'I play soccer'

Short voiced obstruents are optionally devoiced when occurring in the last syllable of the word: neutralization between voiceless and voiced obstruents does not occur, however, because underlyingly voiceless segments are always phonetically long and are therefore phonetically distinct from devoiced obstruents, which are never long.
(23) /Gatodi/ [Gat:udiP] ~ [Gat:uti?] 'toucan'

Very few words begin with voiceless consonants. I have found only two words beginning with a voiceless consonant -- pida 'but' and the locative root ka- - in a corpus of more than 4,000 words and phrases. I believe that pida comes from Spanish pero 'but'.

Vowel-cluster reduction rules apply whenever a prefix ending in a vowel is added to a stem beginning with a vowel. The following vowel reductions were observed:
(a) A non-high vowel is deleted before another non-high vowel.
$\begin{array}{lll}\text { ( 24) /a-el:igo/ } & \text { [el:igo] } & \text { 'you eat it.' } \\ \text { ( 25 ) /e-atobi/ } & \text { [at:obi] } & \text { 'face' }\end{array}$
(b) The high vowel /i/ becomes a vocoid consonant when preceding another vowel:
(26) /i-akilo/ [yak:ilo| 'my head'.
( 27) /i-em:i/ [yem:i] 'my grandmother'
(c) The semivowel $/ \mathrm{y} /$ and the vowel /a/ are conflated into $[\mathrm{e}]$.
( 28 ) /y-al:okon/ [el:ok:ol 'he runs.'
2.1.3. Morphophonemic Alternation. Voiced obstruents are devoiced when preceding / $\mathrm{G} /$ across a morphological boundary:
( 29 ) Vbey:agi 'bad'
libey:akGegi
/l- bey:ag-Gegi/
3POSS-bad -valency
'his uglyness'
( 30 ) Vapi-d 'clean'
Gad:apitGati
/Ga- d:- api -d -Gad -i/
2pl.OBJ-theme-clean-atel-valency-pl
'you are cleaned'

Voiced obstruents are devoiced when preceding plural markers, and the vowel of a suffix is deleted whenever this suffix is attached to a stem ending in a vowel (see further discussion under 2.2.d):
( 31 ) [la:p:idi] -ab:i-adi/ 'His plates'
2.1.4. Borrowed Words. Kadiwéu has many words borrowed from Portuguese, which are phonologically adapted. ${ }^{4}$ Alveolar fricatives are replaced by voiced affricates; voiceless labial fricatives by stops. and voiced labial fricatives by [ w$]$. Voiceless obstruents are voiced in word-initial position. The tap [ r ] and the glottal vocoid [ h ] are replaced by [1]. The stress patterns of the source language are not maintained in Noble Kadiweu, but they are maintained in Non-noble Kadiwću. Stressed vowels of paroxytones are lengthened in Non-noble Kadiwéu.
(32)

| Portuguese | Non-noble Kadiwéu | Gloss |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mesa [méza] | [namé:ja?] | table |
| garrafa [gaháfa] | [galá:pa?] | bottle |
| quatro [kwátro] | [gwátolo?] | four |
| xicara [jikara] | [jik:ala?] | cup |
| vaca [váka] | [wá:k:a?] | cow |

The word pida 'but', which is likely to have been borrowed from Spanish rather than Portuguese. follows a different pattern. The voiceless / $\mathrm{p} /$ is maintained and the tap/r/ is replaced by [d]. Recall that in Kadiwéu/d/ is optionally pronounced as a tap between vowels.

### 2.2. Diachronic Changes

Although the hypothesis of a genetic relationship among the Waikuruan languages was first suggested in the 19th century (Martius 1867, cited in Colini's introduction in Boggiani 1975:253). the first systematic reconstruction of Proto-Waikurúan was presented in Ceria \& Sandalo 1995. Ceria \& I establish the relationship of the Waikuruan languages by providing a reconstruction of the phonology, pronominals. and demonstratives of Proto-Waikuruan. In this section I will summarize the findings presented in Ceria \& Sandalo 1995 regarding the phonological reconstruction.

Ccria \& Sandalo (1995) propose that Mbayá-Kadiwéu and Toba-Mocovi-Abipón-Pilagá constitute two branches of one family. Waikuruan:


We presented the following phonological reconstruction of Proto-Waikurúan based on 130 cognate sets of lexical and grammatical items found in Non-noble Kadiwéu. Toba. and Mocovi. This reconstruction is based on Terrence Kaufman's reconstruction (personal communication. 1992). elaborated and somewhat altered by us. ${ }^{5}$

| P-Wkr | $\mathbf{K d w}$ | Tb | Mcv |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| *p | p | w. ? | w. ? |
| *p: | p | p | p |
| *b | b | p | (p) |
| *b: | b: | w | w |
| * ${ }^{\text {y }}$ | $b$ | s | s |
| *t | $t, \varnothing$ | 2. 1 | ? |
| * t : | $t$ | L. c | L.C |
| * $\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{y}}$ | c | t.c. $s$ |  |
| *d | d | t. c. $2 . \varnothing$ | t |
| *d: | d: | d. w. j | d. j |
| * $\mathrm{d}^{\text {y }}$ | j | s. ş. c | S. ${ }^{\text {s. }}$ |


| *k | k. $\varnothing$ | w | (w) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| *k: | k | k.q | k.q |
| * $\mathrm{k}^{\mathbf{y}}$ | c | G.(k). q. c | (k). q |
| *g | g | k. (q) w, ? | k. q, ( ${ }^{\text {) }}$ |
| *g: | g : | g | g. g g |
| *q | q | g | (g) |
| *q: | q | k. $q$ | k. q |
| ${ }^{\text {G }}$ ( | G | k. q, w | k. q. w |
| * G : | G | G | G |
| *h | ? | h | h |
| *m | m | m. $\varnothing$. | m. Ø.(?) |
| *m: | m: | m | m |
| *n | n | n. d | n. d |
| * n : | n : | n. $\tilde{n}$ | n. $\tilde{n}$ |
| * $\eta$ | w | n | ( n ) |
| * 1 | I. $\varnothing$ | 1 | I |
| *1: | $1:$ | 1. 19. IR.d | I. IV. ? 1 |
| * ${ }^{\text {y }}$ | 1 | s | s |
| * y | $y, \varnothing$ | y. $\varnothing$ | y. $\varnothing . ?$ |
| * y : | $y:$ | S. y | j |
| *w | w | w. ? | w. ? |
| *w: | w: | $p$ | p |
| *i(:) | i | i. e | i |
| *e(:) | e | e | e. i |
| * $\boldsymbol{x}(:)$ | a.e | a.c | a. c |
| *a(:) | a | a | a |


| * 0 (:) | o. a | 0. a | 0. a |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| * $\mathrm{u}(:)$ | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| * $\boldsymbol{c}$ | 0 | e | c |
| * ${ }_{\mathbf{u}}$ | 0 | i | i |

Table 3: Sound Correspondences
(Ceria \& Sandalo 1995:172)

Some comments on these reconstructions are needed here:

## (a) ${ }^{\star} \mathbf{q},{ }^{*} \mathrm{q}:,{ }^{\star} \mathrm{G},{ }^{*} \mathrm{G}$ :, ${ }^{*} \mathrm{~g},{ }^{\star} \mathrm{g}:,{ }^{*} \mathrm{k},{ }^{*} \mathrm{k}$ :

Ceria \& Sandalo reconstructed uvular *q. ${ }^{*} q:{ }^{*} G .{ }^{*} G:$ and velar ${ }^{*} g .{ }^{*} g ., ~ * k . ~ * k:$ for Proto-Waikuruan. In Toba and Mocovi * $k$ : and * $g$ changed to $q$ and $G$ respectively before or after back vowels. and $* q$ : and ${ }^{*} G$ changed to $k$ and $g$ respectively before or after front vowels. There are, however, some instances of $k$ and $q$ before $a$. This can be explained as a merger of *æ and *a into $a$ after the backing of $* k$ :, and fronting of $* q$ : Kadiwéu reflects the ProtoWaikuruan system, since velars and uvulars occur with front and back vowels (cf. an:egeva 'tomorrow'. egiadi 'monkey').

| P-Wkr | Kdw | Tb | Mcv | Gloss |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| *(i)miq:(0) | Jmiqo | Vmik | $\sqrt{ }$ (i)mik | 'nose` | q:k:k |
| *am:ug:u | am:oGo | amoco-yaca | amoco-yaga | 'dust' | G:G:G |

(b) ${ }^{*} k^{\mathbf{y}},{ }^{*} k,{ }^{*} k$ :

Ceria \& Sandalo reconstructed ${ }^{*} k^{y} .{ }^{*} k$, and $* k$ : based on the following sound correspondences: $\mathrm{Kdw} c: \mathrm{Tb} \mathrm{G}$, $k, q, c: \operatorname{Mcv} k, q ; \operatorname{Kdw} k: \operatorname{Tb} w: \operatorname{Mcv} w:$ and $\mathrm{Kdw} k: \operatorname{Tb} k, q: \operatorname{Mcv} k, q$. The first set of correspondences. Kdw $c$ $: \mathrm{Tb} G, k, q, c$ Mcv $k, q$ can be accounted for by reconstructing a palatalized velar consonant $* k y$. The second sct. $\mathrm{Kdw} k: \mathrm{Tb} w:$ Mcv $w$. can be accounted for by reconstructing a plain velar consonant * $k$. The third set. Kdw $k$ : $\mathrm{Tb} k, q$ : Mcv $k, q$ can be accounted for by reconstructing a long velar consonant * $k$ :.

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (34) | P-Wkr | Kdw | Tb | Mcv | Gloss |  |
|  | ${ }^{*} \mathrm{ak}^{\prime}{ }_{\text {a }}$ | Vaca | Vaga |  | 'claw' | c: G:- |
|  | ${ }^{\text {ok }}{ }^{\text {y }}$ | Voci-ga-te | Vaco-do | Vaqo-ro | 'mother-in-law' | c:c: 4 |
|  | ${ }^{*} \mathrm{y}$ :uk ${ }^{\text {y }}$ ua | $\sqrt{\text { y :ocwa }}$ | Voq |  | 'brother' | c: $\mathrm{q}:-$ |
|  | *ady ${ }^{\text {ik: }}$ e | Vajike | Vasik | Vasik | 'Tace' | k: k : k |
|  | *gukum | Vgokom |  | $\checkmark$ qoqo | 'snore' | k: - : $q$ |


Ceria \& Sandalo reconstructed ${ }^{*} t,{ }^{*} t$, and ${ }^{*} t$. . Proto-Waikurian ${ }^{*}{ }^{*}{ }^{y}$ corresponds to Kdw $c$. Tb $t, c, s:$ Mcv $t$, c. $s$. In Toba and Mocovi $\boldsymbol{v}^{y}$ changed to $c$ before high vowels, $s$ before non-high front vowels, and $t$ elsewhere. Proto-Waikurúan ${ }^{*}$ corresponds to Kdw $t, \mathcal{e}: \mathrm{Tb}$ ?, w: Mcy ?, n. Proto-Waikurúan ${ }^{t}$ : corresponds to $\mathrm{Kdw} \mathrm{t}: \mathrm{Tb}$ $t, c:$ Mcv $t, c$. In Toba and Mocovi ${ }^{*} t$ : turned into $c$ before $i$.
(d) *h

It is not clear whether Proto-Waikurian actually had an *h. Toba and Mocovi seem to have an $h$ phoneme. which usually occurs word-initially but occasionally occurs in the middle of the word (c.g. Toba soholek 'he is leaning over'). Although Kadiwéu does not have an $h$. some evidence suggests that it used to have one. In Kadiwéu. voiced consonants are devoiced when certain pluralizer morphemes are added. Since the element which triggers this phonological process only occurs with certain suffixes. for instance plural markers. *h might have been (part of) those morphemes. It does occur with 2 sg . too. but its occurrence here seems to be due to an extension of the use of 2pl. (Rodrigues 1983).

Kadiwéu:
Va:b:id 'stand up'
ad:a:b:iti
/a-d:- a:b:id -i/
2pl-theme-STAND.UP-pl
'you stand up'

Further support for postulating an original *h in these Kadiwéu morphemes is found in Guató, an apparent genctic isolate whose speakers live in the same area as the Kadiwéus. Part of the Guato pronominal system is borrowed from Mbayá (Rodrigues 1983). Where Kadiwéu currently has a devoicing rule. Guató does have an $h$. Guató marks the 2 pl by a prefix $g^{w a} a$ - and a pluralizing suffix -hi. The proto-segment *h has been lost in Kadiwéu. but it seems to have been conserved in Guato.
(e) * $\eta$

Ceria \& Sandalo reconstructed a velar nasal * $\eta$, which turned into $w$ in Kadiwéu and $n$ in Toba and Mocovi (e.g. *no:, Kdw $\sqrt{ }$ wo: 'lie down': Tb $V$ naPa 'lie down'). There are also some instances of Kdw $n: \operatorname{Tb} n:$ Mcv $n$ : these correspond to *n.
(f) *æ, *a

Toba and Mocoví provide evidence for both ${ }^{*} \mathfrak{x}$ and ${ }^{*} a$ in Proto-Waikurian. In Toba and Mocovi. $k$ can occur before or after any vowel, but $q$ seems to occur only next to back vowels. There are, however, some instances of both $k, g$ and $q, G$ before $a$. This can be explained by a merging of * $x$ and * $a$ into $a$ after the phonological process discussed in (a) above.

| (35) | P-Wkr | Kdw | Tb | Mcv | Gloss |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | *æt:aGam | Votacam | $V_{\text {taqa }}$ | $\sqrt{\text { etaq }}$ | 'speak' | $\mathbf{a}: \mathbf{a}: \mathbf{a}$ |
|  | * ${ }^{\text {ako }}$ | Vako | Vaka |  | 'bed' | a:a:- |

(g) *u, *0

Proto-Waikurian probably had *u and *o. judging by evidence from the sound correspondences in Kadiweu. Toba and Mocovi. The correspondences Kdw o, $a: \operatorname{Tb} o, a$ : Mcv $o, a$ Ceria \& Sandalo reconstruct as *o. and Kdw o: Tb o: Mcro as * $u$. Since there seems to be no evidence of conditioning environments to explain the two sets of correspondences, the only plausible explanation is reconstructing both *o and * $u$.

|  |  | *u, *o |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (36) | P-Wkr | Kdw | Tb | Mcv | Gloss |

(h) ${ }^{*} \boldsymbol{e r},{ }^{*} \tilde{\mathbf{u}}$

Proto-Waikuruan probably had both * $x$ and ${ }^{*} \dot{u}$. Proto-Waikuruan ${ }^{*} r e$ changed to $o$ in Kadiwéu and to $e$ in Toba and Mocovi. Proto-Waikurúan *u changed to oin Kadiwéu, and to in Toba and Mocoví.
2.2.1. Noble Kadiwéu Diphthongs. The reconstruction by Ceria \& Sandalo is based on the comparison of Non-noble Kadiwéu, Toba, and Mocovi. The correspondences Non-noble Kdw y: :Tb $s$ : Mcv $j$ and Non-noble Kdw w: : Tb $p:$ Mcv $p$ suggest the reconstruction of ${ }^{*} y$ : and ${ }^{*} t:$ : Non-noble Kadiwéu maintained long semivowels, but in Toba and Mocovi they have become strengthened into true consonants.

| (37) | * y , * w |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | P-Wkr | Kdw | Tb | Mcv | Gloss |  |
|  | *ay:u | y:0 | aso-ši |  | nephew | y: : 3 :- |
|  | *nay:igi | nay:igi |  | najik | way/road | y: : - : ${ }^{\text {j }}$ |
|  | *aw:yadi | w:yadi | apya | pya? | foot | w: : $\mathbf{p}: \mathbf{p}$ |
|  | *aw:el:adi | w:el:adi | apela? |  | shoe | w: : $p$ : - |

Recall that Noble Kadiwéu does not have long semivowels as phonemes (2.1). While the original long semivowels were strengthened into true consonants in Toba and Mocovi. they were broken up into diphthongs in Noble Kadiwéu (*y: >y: (Non-noble Kadiwéu) ~iy (Noble Kadiwéu), ${ }^{*} w:>$ w: (Non-noble Kadiwéu) ~wl' (Noble Kadiwéu)). ${ }^{6}$

| *iy, *wV |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| P-Wkr | Noble Kdw | Non-noble Kdw | Tb | Mcv | Gloss |  |
| *ay:u | iyo | y:0 | aso-ši |  | nephew | iy : y: : s : - |
| *nay:igi | naaiygi | nay:igi |  | najik | way/road | iy : y: : - : ${ }^{\text {j }}$ |
| *aw:el:adi | aweel:adi | w:el:adi | apela? |  | shoe | we: w: : p : - |

### 2.3. Suprasegmental Phonology

Although a reconstruction of the Proto-Waikuruan suprasegmental phonology cannot be provided yet. I will present some notes about the diachronic development of the Kadiwéu prosody. Noble Kadiwéu appears to be more archaic than Non-noble Kadiwéu. The framework for this discussion is metrical phonology (sce e.g. Hallc \& Vergnaud 1987 and Hayes 1995, among others).
2.3.1. Metrical Phonology. Metrical phonology, in recent phonological theory. refers to an approach in which segments are arranged in a phonological hierarchy. The smallest metric constituent is the foot. A notion that has been crucial to metrical studies is the idea of parameters. In a parametric theory, a rule system is regarded as a particular choice from a limited list of options, or parameters. A foot is constructed according to the following parameters (Halle \& Vergnaud 1987. Hayes 1995):
a. Foot type
i. Size - Unbounded: stress follows at either the rightmost or leftmost syllable.

- Bounded: -Binary: stress falls in alternate syllables or moras.
-Ternary: stress falls every three syllables
ii. Quantity Sensitivity - Syllabic: the foot template simply counts syllables. ignoring their internal structure.
- Moraic: the fool template counts moras.
iii. Labeling -Trochee: left-headed (i.e. binary feet with initial prominence).
- lambic: right-headed (i.e. binary feet with final prominence).
b. Direction of parsing $\quad$ - Left to right or right to left.
c. Iterativity $\quad$ - Foot construction is iterative or non-iterative (i.e. applies only once).

The construction of foot templates is established over certain domains which are language-specific. The segment which follows outside the foot template is called extrametrical. Although extrametrical material is determined in a language specific-way, only material at the edges of a word can be extrametrical.
2.3.2. Noble Kadiwéu. Noble Kadiwéu metrical template parses the stem into iterative syllabic trochees from right to left. Iterative syllabic trochee systems are characterized by the construction of iterative left-headed binary feet over syllables, ignoring whether such syllables contain long vowels. The principles of foot construction and stress placement of Noble Kadiwéu are shown in 38; 39-41 present some examples. These examples show that

Noblc Kadiwéu is quantity-insensitive: as can be observed long vowels are completely disregarded for foot construction.

One of the dichotomies drawn in studies of prominence is that between pitch-accent languages and stressaccent languages (Trubetzkoy 1939). Some phoneticians maintain that there is a distinction to be made between linguistic contrasts involving loudness and those involving pitch. In pitch-accent languages a prominent syllable bears a high tone; in stress-accent languages a prominent syllable is pronounced with a greater amount of encrgy. Noble Kadiwéu is a pitch-accent language - that is, contrast in pitch variation. rather than loudness. is involved (H stands for high tone and L for low tone). The metrical domain includes the stem only (i.e. the root and derivational morphology): inflectional morphology falls outside the metrical domain.
( 38 ) a. Foot Construction:
b. Word Layer Construction:

Parse words into syllabic trochees from right to left.
End rule left.
(39)

(40)

(41)

H
$\sigma \quad \sigma$
je to: 'interjection'

The metrical template in Noble Kadiwéu creates binary feet over syllables. However. an exclusive parsing into binary feet is impossible in stems containing an odd number of syllables: in such a stem, a syllable would be left over. A foot formed by a single syllable is called a degenerate foot. According to Hayes 1995, there are two types of languages concerning degenarate feet: (i) those which severely ban degenerate feet, and (ii) those which tolerate degenerate feet. I argue that Noble Kadiwéu. unlike Non-noble Kadiwéu. bans degenerate feet.

A severe ban on degenerate feet makes predictions about possible word shapes. If a quantity-insensitive language allow no degenerate fect at all. then there can be no monosyllables in this language. Therefore. monosyllables are predicted to be non-existent in Noble Kadiwéu, which is quantity-insensitive. This is indeed the case: monosyllabic words must be expanded into disyllables, as represented in 42.
(42)

| 1 |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | H | L |  |
|  | $\sigma$ | $\sigma$ |  |
| Ia $\Rightarrow$ | 1 a | a | 'his toy' |

Observe in 42 that the vowel is not merely lengthened: instead it is reduplicated into a new syllable. The syllabic trochee languages which ban degenerate feet studied by Hayes allow no words consisting of a single light syllable; however, they do allow monosyllabic words consisting of a heavy syllable. Hayes thus proposes that syllabic-trochec languages characteristically employ a minimal-word constraint which takes heavy syllables as proper feet. Kadiwéu conterexemplifies Hayes' generalization, since all stems containing an odd number of syllables, even those which contain a long vowel, must be expanded in order to be well-formed. The wave forms in Figure 2 illustrates the analysis with the monosyllables ve: 'he died' and $y e$ 'my belly'. which show the same reduplication pattern. Each peak in the wave represents one independent vowel. Long vowels appear as long peaks. Examples 43 and 44 show the metrical representations of the words in Figure 2.
ye: $\Rightarrow \quad$ ye: e: 'he died'



In Noble Kadiwéu monosyllables are treated like any stem containing an odd number of syllables. Any such stem must be expanded, regardless of whether the stem contains a long vowel or not. The last parsed foot is expanded if this is a prospective degenerate foot:
(45)

'uncle'
(46)


Examples 45 and 46 show that words containing light and heavy syllables are treated identically. Because Noble Kadiwéu is quantity-insensitive, light and heavy syllables are parsed identically. The wave forms in Figure 3 confirm the analysis.


Figure 3: [le: ${ }^{H} \mathrm{e}^{\text {! }} \mathrm{Go}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{di}^{\mathrm{L}}{ }^{\mathrm{L}}$ 'because'. [ine $\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{co}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{di}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{l}^{\prime}$ 'my uncle'

Onc of the most salient features of Noble Kadiweiu is the fact that are no stems with an odd number of syllables. Table 4 shows that stems which contain an odd number of syllables in Non-noble Kadiwéu correspond to words whose first vowel is reduplicated in Noble Kadiweu, forming a new syllable.

## Non-noble Kadiwéu

1. [-b:á:Gad:i]
2. [lé:Godi]
3. [-g:á:]
4. [nóole]
5. [lá]
6. [-á: b:idi]
7. [yél:ew]
8. [y:é]

## Noble Kadiwéu

$\left[-\mathrm{b}: \mathrm{a}:{ }^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{a}:{ }^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{Ga}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{d}: \mathrm{i}^{\mathrm{L}} \mid \quad\right.$ catch
$\left[\mathrm{le}:{ }^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{e}:{ }^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{Go}^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{di}^{\mathrm{L}}\right] \quad$ because
$\left[-\mathrm{g}: \mathrm{a}:{ }^{\mathrm{Ha}} \cdot:^{\mathrm{L}}\right]$ child
$\left\lceil\mathrm{no}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{o}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{o}^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{l} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{L}}\right\rceil$ pan
$\left[1 a^{H} a^{\llcorner }\right] \quad$ his toy
$\left[-\mathrm{a}: \mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{H}} \cdot{ }^{L}{ }^{\mathrm{b}}: \mathrm{i}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{di}^{\mathrm{L}}\right] \quad$ stand up
$\left[\mathrm{yc}:{ }^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{e} \cdot{ }^{\mathrm{L}}\right]$ he died
[ye $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{L}}\right] \quad$ my belly

Table 4: Noble \& Non-Noble Kadiwéu Prosody
2.3.3. Non-noble Kadiwéu. The fact that Noble Kadiwéu bans degenerate feet while Non-noble Kadiwéu does not is not the only difference between the two dialects. Non-noble Kadiwéu is a stress-accent language. and the metrical template constructs ternary-quantity sensitive feet. that is, each a foot has three moras:
(47) a. Stress the antepenult if the penult is light.
b. Stress the penult if it is heavy, and in disyllables.
c. Foot construction is iterative.
d. End rule right.

Examples 48-56 summarize the stress pattern in Non-noble Kadiwéu, showing the stress in words of one to eleven syllables. The underlined vowel bears primary stress.
(48) [lá] 'his toy'
( 49 ) [náy:gi] 'way'
( 50 ) [jad:é:gi] 'I bring'
(51) [i wạ: $1: 0]$ 'woman'
(52) [Gókidi] 'afternoon'
(53) [iní:GacinGod:i] 'my teacher'
(54) [yotá́: g:od:i] 'my lord'
(55) [inyotá:gotá:owá:nig:i] 'my child female lord'
(56) [inyotá:god:óaowá:na| 'my child female lord'

Iterative ternary feet are rare cross-linguistically, being attested in only a few languages. For instance. Cayuvava. which is spoken in Bolivia. shows iterative quantity-insensitive ternary fect (sce e.g. Halle \& Vergnaud 1987). Non-iterative ternary feet are attested in Latin, and vestiges of such a system are still present in several of the Romance languages.
2.3.4. Diachronic Considerations. The stress system of Non-noble Kadiwéu is strikingly similar to Portuguese and Spanish stress. The main difference arises from the fact that Non-noble Kadiwéu ternary feet are iterative. Although the stress pattern is not completely predictable in Spanish and Portuguese. these languages retain the following residual effects of the Latin stress rule:
( 57 ) Latin prosodic features (Harris 1983)
(a) Stress must fall on one of the last three syllables.
(b) Antepenultimate stress is impossible if the penultimate syllable is heavy.

It has been sometimes claimed that a particular linguistic change cannot be due to foreign interference because the source language does not have exactly the same structure that has been innovated. However, as Alleyne points out (quoted from Thomason \& Kaufman 1988:62), "... in dealing with the input source for creolization, we have to make allowances for plausible processes of change analogous to what in anthropology are called reinterpretation..."

As mentioned in $\S 1$, Kadiwéu warriors allied with the Brazilian army in the 19th-century Paraguayan war. This war had a major impact on Kadiwéu society (Colini, in Boggiani 1975:267). It is likely that the Latin rule was borrowed during this close association with Portuguese and Spanish-speaking soldiers, and possibly the new pattern spread among all non-nobles later. The Latin pattern could have been introduced as a symbol of prestige via Portuguese, or via shift-induced interference if Spanish-speaking slaves were captured.

My hypothesis is that. although the Portuguese and/or Spanish pattern was borrowed by the Kadiwéu warriors. the borrowers failed to master the Portuguese/Spanish prosody completely; instead, they assumed that stress is predictable in Portuguese/Spanish, as it is in Kadiwéu. They learned the regularities of Portuguese/Spanish prosody and reinterpreted them as a completely regular iterative stress pattern.

This hypothesis can be tested by comparing Noble Kadiwéu with the languages of the Southern Waikuruan branch. If Noble Kadiwéu, but not Non-noble Kadiwéu, shows a Waikuruan stress system. we would expect the stress pattern of the Southern Waikurian languages to resemble the stress pattern of Noble Kadiwéu. Although no work has been published on the prosody of the Southern Waikuruan languages, Veronica Ceria (personal communication, 1995) and Alejandra Vidal (personal communication. 1995) report that preliminary analysis of Mocovi and Pilagá, respectively, indicates that these languages have a binary trochee system. The only difference from Noble Kadiwéu is that at the word level the rule ends at the right edge, rather than at the left edge. Vidal says that Toba also seem to follow the same stress pattern observed for Mocovi and Pilaga. Therefore, the temary stress pattern of Non-noble Kadiwéu seems indeed to be innovative. ${ }^{7}$

### 2.4. Summary

This chapter has offered a description of the Kadiwéu phonology, on synchronic and diachronic grounds. taking dialect differences into consideration. Kadiwéu has two dialects which reflect gender and social status. Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu differ in that only Non-noble Kadiwéu has long semivowels.

The most salient differences between Noble and Non-noble Kadiweu are at the level of suprascgmental phonology. Noble Kadiwéu shows a pitch-accent system which parses the word into binary trochees; degenerate feet are repaired into binary feet through reduplication. Noble Kadiwéu is quantity-insensitive. and therefore any monosyllable is expanded into a disyllable. Non-noble Kadiwéu not only tolerates degenerate feet but also has a different stress system. Non-noble Kadiwéu is a stress-accent language which parses the word into iterative ternary feet. Moreover. Non-noble Kadiwéu is quantity-sensitive. Comparison of the Kadiwéu prosody with the prosody of the other Waikunian languages suggests that Non-noble Kadiweu stress patterns were introduced through interference from Portuguese and/or Spanish. See Appendix 1 for further examples of comparative Waikuruan vocabulary (with reconstructions), and Appendix 2 for a comparison of Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu lexicon.

## 3. Verb and Noun Morphology

The structure of the verb seems to be similar in all the Waikuruan languages. ${ }^{8}$ The verb agrees with the subject and object in person and number (sg/pl). Kadiwéu. Toba, and Mocovi mark subject person with prefives. but number (pl) is marked with a suffix immediately following the root, although in Kadiwéu the pluralizing morpheme for the third-person subject of transitive and unaccusative verbs is a prefix. All Waikuruan languages have a directional prefix $n$ - 'hither' which is added to a verb stem. They also have a set of enclitics which mark direction and motion. Aspect and mood, but not tense, are marked on the verb in Waikuruan languages. Kadiwcu has seven aspect markers - completive/incompletive/durative, telic/atelic, repetitive. and intensive - and two mood markers, conditional and desiderative. There are also three negation markers. Among the Waikurian languages, only Kadiwéu has a set of semantic role markers.

The structure of the Kadiwéu noun resembles noun structure in other Waikurúan languages as well as in most western South American languages. The presence of classifiers/nominalizers marking inalienable possession seems to be an areal feature of the languages of western lowland South America. According to Payne 1990. classifiers marking inalienably possessed nouns are present in Maipuran. Cariban. Arauán, and Candoshi languages: Facundes 1995 shows that genitive classifiers marking inalienable possession are also present in Apurinā, an Arawakan language spoken in the western Amazonian area. There are three types of possessed nouns in the Waikurian languages: Class I. nouns that must be possessed and do not take a prefix $n$-; Class II. nouns that can be possessed and that take the prefix $n$-: Class III, nouns that are never possessed. and refer to things from nature. e.g. storm, rain, and river. The prefix $n$ - is a classifier that marks alienably possessed nouns. Kadiwéu nouns are further organized into subclasses marked by classifier suffives. Kadiwéu. like Toba and Mocovi. has a diminutive suffix added to nouns which encodes gender distinction ( $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{f}$ ).

In § 3.1 I describe verb morphology, and in §3.2 I discuss the noun. Table 5 presents a schematic representation of the verb and Table 6 presents a schematic representation of the noun:
Table 5: Kadiwéu verb Structure


| -2 | -1 | 0 | $+1$ | +2 | +3 | +4 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| possessive | alienable | ROOT | classifier | diminutive | number | nominalizer |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { i+ } \\ & \text { 1sg/pl.POSS } \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | n- |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text {-nigo } \sim \text {-co } \\ & \text { animal/plant } \end{aligned}$ | -nig:i <br> masculine | -adi | -jegi |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Gad:+ } \\ & \text { 2sg/pl.POSS } \end{aligned}$ |  |  | -GanGa instrument | -na <br> feminine | -pi | -Gaci |
| $\begin{aligned} & 1+ \\ & 3 \mathrm{sg} / \mathrm{pl} . P O S S \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |  |  | -ija cultivated plants |  | -Ga | -awa: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { God:+ } \\ & \text { lpi.POSS } \end{aligned}$ |  |  | -Gikajo: actor |  | -al:i |  |

Table 6: Kadiwéu noun structure

### 3.1. The verb

3.1.1. Tense, Aspect, Mood, and Negation. Bybee (1985) points out that there is an overwhelming cross-linguistic tendency for person/number markers to be more peripheral than tense. mood. and aspect markers. This is not the case in Kadiweu: mood and aspect markers precede subject and object markers. Mood and certain aspect markers are simple proclitics (Zwicky 1977) which can occur as independent words (58). or attach to either a the verbal stem (59) or a complementizer (60): ${ }^{9}$
(58) ja wajipata.
$j a G \quad$ w-awajipa-t+e-wa
compl 3sg.SUBJ-listen-rel + 3sg.CL-dative
'He has listened to it.'
(59) jawajipata.
$j a G+w-a w a j i p a-t+e-w a$
compl +3 sg .SUBJ-listen-rel +3 sg .CL-dative
'He has listened to it.'
(60)

| yema: | jame | yel:wadi | eGyadi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $y$-ema: | jaG+me | y-el:wad | eGyadi |
| 3sg.SUBJ-want | compl + COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-kill | monkey |

'He wishes that he had killed a monkey.'

Kadiwću has no tense markers, but aspect - that is. the way the grammar marks the duration or type of temporal activity denoted by the verb - is marked on the verb. These are seven aspectual markers: completive/incompletive/durative. telic/atelic, repetitive, and intensive.

The verb is marked with the completive aspectual marker, $j a G+$. when the event is seen as complete as in 61. The incompletive aspect marker. $b G a+$. is added when the event is not complete or when the event has not yet taken place (62). The marker banaGa+ 'durative' emphasizes the fact that the event is occurring, regardless of when or if it will be completed (63).
\(\left.\begin{array}{lllll}nige \& an:ati \& Gatodi \& oda \& jajopi. <br>

nige \& a-n-n a-d-i \& Gatodi \& oda \& jaG+j-opil\end{array}\right]\)| COMP | 2sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel-pl | toucan |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
| 'When you see a toucan, I will have gone away'. |  |  |

(62)

| nige | daGa | enagi | dom:ojya | natigi | nigoy, |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nige | daGa | $y$-ane-g | dom:ojya | natigi | nigov |
| COMP | negative | 3sg.SUBJ-come-tlc | car | next | morning |

bGajawaligi.
$b G a+j$-awaligi
incompl +1 sg.SUBJ-walk
'If the car does not come tomorrow, I will walk away'.
(63) banaGa datyodi.
banaGa $\quad y$-d:-atyo-d
durative 3sg.SUBJ-theme-rain-atel
'It is raining.'

In telic events the activity has a clear terminal point. while atelic events have no natural end point. In languages like English, aspectual properties such as telic and atelic are lexicalized with the verbal roots. There is nothing in the morphology of English which indicates, for instance, that the event described in fall is telic while the event described in see is atelic. In Kadiwéu such aspectual properties are marked by suffixes that immediately follow the verbal root. The verb has a telic reading if the suffix -g is present (64), but an atelic reading if it is not
present (65). Verbs which allow an atelic interpretation only (e.g. 'look'. 'play', etc.) must always co-occur with the atelic aspectual marker $-d$.
(64) jicigitike.
$j-i c i-g-t+k e$
1sg.SUBJ-pull-tlc-rel + outward
'I pulled it away.'
(65) id:icitike.
$i-d:-i c i-t+k e$
1 sg.OBJ-theme-pull-rel + outward
'I was pulled back and forth.'
(66) id:a:bidi. (*id:abi)
$j-d:-a: b i-d$
1sg.SUBJ-theme-stand.up-tic
'I am standing up.'
(67) n:adi
(*n:a)
$\nu-a-d$
3sg.SUBJ-hither-see/look
'He see it/looks at it.'

Repetitive and intensive aspects are marked by enclitics that immediately follows the verbal stem. $+a k$ and +bigi, respectively. I have analyzed these elements as clitics, rather than as an affixes. because sonorants are deleted before a repetitive/intensive aspect marker, as they are before word boundary. Compare 68 with 69 and 70 with 71.

| (68) | apwaqe | i:w:oGo |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | a-apwa-qen | $i: w: o G o$ |
|  | 2sg.SUBJ-pierce-valency | wood |

'You pierce the wood.'

| (69) | apwaqetaki <br> a-apwa-qen-t+ak <br> 2sg.SUBJ-pierce-valency -rel + rep | i:w:oGo i.w:oGo wood |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 'You pierce the wood several times.' |  |
| ( 70 ) | jyataGa Maria. <br> j-yata-Ga Maria <br> 1pl.SUBJ-miss-pl Mary |  |
|  | 'We miss Mary.' |  |
| (71) | jyataGatibigi <br> $j$-yata-Ga-t + bigi <br> 1 pl.SUBJ-miss-pl-rel + intensive | Maria. Maria Mary |
|  | 'We miss Mary greatly.' |  |

Kadiwéu has two positive mood markers. conditional $d G a+$ and desiderative domaGa + :

| dGaid:inicitike | bitGa | id:oy. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $d G a+j-d:-n-i c i-t+k e$ | $b i t G a$ | $j-d:-o y$ |
| cond +1 sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-swing-rel + outward | fear | 1 sg. SUBJ-theme-feel |
|  |  |  |
| 'If I swing myself. I feel fear.' |  |  |

(73) domaGayema: me dini:Gaciteke
domaGa $-y$-ema:n: me $y-d:-n-i: G a c i-t+e-k$
des +3 sg.SUBJ-want COMP 3 sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-teach-rel +3 sg.CL-allative
nyoladi ejiwajegi.
l-nyoladi ejiwajegi
3POSS-mouth Kadiwéu
'S/he wants to learn Kadiweu.'

The imperative mood has no overt marker. Example 74 is interpreted either as an imperative or as a declarative sentence, according to the context:
(7+) alokodi.
a-alokon-d
2sg.SUBJ-run-atel
'Run!/You run.'

Kadiwéu has three different negation markers. One is a proclitic $-a G$ that attaches to the verb of the main clause and has scope over the main clause exclusively:

| Pedro | ayema: | me | dawi:. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Pedro | $a G+y$-ema:n: | $m e$ | $y$-d:-awi: |
| Peter | neg +3 sg.SUBJ-want | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hunt |

'Peter does not want to hunt.'

The second negator. $d a G a+$. attaches to left of a complementizer (unless the subordinate clause is a conditional) and has scope over the subordinate clause only:

'Peter told Paul not to buy a car.'

In order to negate the main clause and the subordinate clause, both $a G^{+}$and $d a G a+$ must be used:

'Peter did not tell Paul not to buy a car.'

The third negative marker. $n G+$. is attached to imperative and conditional clauses and is a combined negation/mood marker. Observe in 79 that both $a G^{+}$and $n G+$ must be used to negate a conditional clause and a main clause.

```
naGalokoti!
    nG\diva-alokon-d-i
    imp.neg + 2sg.SUBJ-run-atel-pl
```

    'Don't run!'
    | aGejigo | jawi: | nGidGajaqadi | yatopenig:i. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $a G+e j-g o$ | $j$-awi: | $n G+d G a+j$-aqad | i-atope-nig:i |
| neg +1 sg.AUX-go | 1 sg.SUBJ-hunt | neg + cond +1 sg.SUBJ-find | 1POSS-gun-m.dim |

'I don't hunt if I don't find my gun.'
3.1.2. Pronominals. The Kadiwéu verb is marked for its subject. direct object, and indirect object. Subject and object markers are prefixes and indirect object markers are enclitics. I analyze indirect object markers as clitics because clitics, as opposed to suffixes, trigger the deletion of sonorant consonants. Although Kadiwéu has both subject and object prefixes. they never co-occur. Griffiths \& Griffiths (1976) provide a list of transitive verbs in which some verbs are marked by subject agreement and others are marked by object agreement. but they provide no systematic account for this fact. Braggio (1981) tries to account for the complementary distribution of subject and object prefixes in Kadiwéu via phonological rules; unfortunately, though, there is no phonological basis for the complementary distribution of subject and object prefixes. Intransitive verbs are marked by subject prefixes and transitive verbs are marked by object prefixes (except for the third-person direct object: when the object is thirdperson, the verb is marked by a subject prefix). The Kadivéu pronominal affixes and enclitics are shown in Table 7:

|  | Subject | Direct Object | Enclitics |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| lsg | $\mathrm{j}-\mathrm{F}$ | $\mathrm{i}-$ | +i |
| 2sg | $\mathrm{a}-\ldots \mathrm{i}$ | $\mathrm{Ga}-$ | +Ga |
| 3 pl | $\mathrm{y}-\ldots-\mathrm{w}$ | $\varnothing$ | + |
| lpl | $\mathrm{j}-\ldots-\mathrm{Ga}$ | Go |  |
| 2 pl | $\mathrm{a}-\ldots \mathrm{i}$ | Ga | +Go |
| 3 pl | $\mathrm{y}-\ldots \mathrm{Ga} \sim \mathrm{o}-\mathrm{y}-$ | $\varnothing$ | $+\mathrm{Ga} \ldots \mathrm{i}$ |

Table 7: Pronominals

Kadiwéu distinguishes 3pl subjects of unaccusative and unergative verbs: $n$ - is only used with unergative verbs. together with the pluralizer suffix -Ga: with unaccusative and transitive constructions. the verb takes the same prefix as the $3 \mathrm{sg} . y$-, together with a pluralizing prefix o- (see 4.4 for definition of unergative and unaccusative verbs). ${ }^{10}$ The 3 sg prefixe has four allomorphs. $\varnothing$ before anterior consonants (except $n$-'hither'), as w-before $a$. as $a$-before $n$ - 'hither', and as $y$-elsewhere. Kadiwéu Isg and Ipl subject prefixes have two allomorphes. $i$ - before coronal consonants and $j$ - elsewhere. Pronominal affixes and enclitics are followed by semantic role suffixes in Kadiwéu (see $\S 4$ for discussion on semantic role markers).
(80) Unergative Verb
jal:okonGa.
j-al:okon-Ga
1 pl.SUBJ-run-pl
'We run away.'
(81) Unaccusative Verb
id:a:b:idi.
$j-d:-a: b: i d$
1sg.SUBJ-theme-sit.down-pl
'I sit down.'
(82) Transitive Verb

Gad:ema:ni.
Ga-d:-ema:n:-i
2pl.OBJ-theme-want-pl
'He loves you.'
(83) Transitive Verb
jal:aqa.
j-al:aqa
1sg.SUBJ-hit
'I hit him.'
(84) Ditransitive Verb

| icomitiweki | nigitikonGadi | etakad:o. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $y-$-icom- + +w $+e-k$ | $n$-gitikon-Gad | etakado |
| 3sg.SUBJ-put-rel +inward + 3sg.CL-allative | alnbl-thread-valency | niddle |

'She puts the thread in the needle.'
(85) Unaccusative Verb with an Indirect Object
id:owetGatGaloko.
j-d:-owe-d-Ga-t + Ga-lokom
1 pl.SUBJ-theme-take.care-atlc-pl-rel + 2sg.CL-adessive
'We are taking care of you.'
(86) Reflexive
id:inal:ekaGa.
$j$-d:-n-al:eka-Ga
1 pl .SUBJ-theme-refl-shave-pl
'We shave ourselves.'

Person and number are not grammaticalized together in Kadiwéu (except for 1 pl direct and indirect objects). person markers are prefixes and number markers are suffixes. The suffix -Ga pluralizes the first and third-person person subjects. The suffix -i pluralizes the second-person of transitive and intransitive verbs as well as second person indirect objects. The pluralizer -i occurs with 2 sg subjects too; its occurrence here seems to be due to an extension of the use of second-person plural (Rodrigues 1983).
(87)-ad:on 'marry'
jad:o 'I marry' ad:oni 'You (sg/pl) marry'
wad:o: 'He marries'
jad:onGa 'We marry'
nadonGa 'They marry'
( 88 ) -owag 'bite'
jowag 'I bite (it)'
owaki $\quad$ You ( $\mathrm{sg} / \mathrm{pl}$ ) bite (it)'
yowagi: 'He bites (it)'
jowakGa 'We bite (it)'
oyowagi 'They bite (it)'
(89) -ema:n: 'want. love'
id:ema: 'I am loved'
Gad:ema:n:i 'You (pl) are loved'
God:ema: 'We are loved'
(90) -ajigo 'give'
ajigotiva $\quad \mathrm{You}(\mathrm{sg} / \mathrm{pl})$ give (it) to $\mathrm{mc}^{\prime}$
jajigotGawa 'I give (it) to you (sg)'
jajigota 'I give (it) to him'
ajigotGowa 'You (sg/pl) give it to us'

Kadiwéu has also two number markers which are optional. The pluralizing suffix -gi marks the presence of a plural subject:
(91) -ad:e:g 'bring'

Gad:ad:e:gigi 'You are brought by us'
God:ad:e:gigi 'We are brought by you'

The enclitic $+e$ marks the presence of a third-person singular participant:
(92) -ema:n: 'love'
jema:te 'I love him'
God:ema:te 'He loves us'

An unmarked participant can be determined by a person hierarchy. Person markers respect the following hierarchy in Kadivéu:
( 93 )
lpl.OBJ > 2sg./pl.SUBJ > lsg.OBJ > lsg./pl.SUBJ > 3sg./pl.SUBJ > 3sg./pl. OBJ.

Although transitive verbs normally contain object markers, a third-person object is usually not marked. because this is the lowest in the hierarchy. Therefore. when a transitive verb has a subject marker rather than an object marker, one understands that the object is a third-person.

Since second person is higher than first person. a transitive verb whose subject is second person and whose object is 1 sg can also be marked by a subject prefix rather than an object prefix. In this case, the subject marker must be followed by the semantic case marker $-d$ : 'theme'.
(94) ad:ad:e:gi.
a-d:-ad:e:g
2sg.SUBJ-theme-bring
'You bring/guide me'

There is also an optional prefix. eti- that indicates the presence of an impersonal subject:
(95) etiGad:ad:egi.
'Some people/someone brought you.'

Kadiwéu has two pluralizing enclitics. +niwak and +waji. The pluralizer +waji has different scope according to the transitivity of the verb. The enclitic +waji has scope over the subject if the verb is intransitive (96). but over the object if there is one (97). The pluralizers +niwak and +waji can co-occur for emphasis. pluralizing the subject of intransitive clauses or the object of transitive clauses (98-99):
(96) jol:okodGatiwaji.
$j$-olokon-d-Ga-l+waji
1sg.SUBJ-run-atel-pl-rel +pl
'We all run.'
(97) analiqitibiGogitiwaji!
$a-n-a l: a-q e n-i-t+b+$ Go-gi-t+waji
2pl.SUBJ-remember-valency-pl-rel + inten-1pl.CL-goal-rel + pl
'Remember all of us!'
(98) ad:a:bitiniwakitiwaji!
$a-d:-a: b i d-i-t+n i w a c i-t+w a j i$
2sg.SUBJ-theme-stand.up-pl-rel + pl-rel + pl
'You all stand up!'
(99) Gad:ed:yanitiniwakitiwaji.

Ga-d:-ed:yan-t+niwak-t+waji
2pl.OBJ-theme-pay-rel + pl-rel + pl
'Somebody will pay you all.'

Auxiliary verbs must also be inflected for person and number. They have. however, a different inflectional pattern. Example 100 illustrates the inflectional pattern of auxiliary verbs. Observe that auxiliary verb inflection involves suppletion.
( 100 ) -go 'go'
ejigo 'I go' igo 'He goes'
eniGa 'We go'
emi 'You (sg/pl) go'

Although -me:n 'say' is not an auxiliary verb, it also has an irregular inflection. The verb -me:n triggers the metathesis of person markers:

```
(101) -me:n 'say'
meji 'I say'
me: 'He says'
mejinaGa 'We go'
me:ni 'You (sg/pl) say'
```

3.1.2. Motion and Direction. Most Kadiwéu verbs are not lexically specified for direction. The direction of the action is expressed by means of a prefix and a set of derivational enclitics. Another set of derivational enclitics, which must precede the directional clitics. can be used to create motion verbs. I classify these morphemes as derivational because they can change the meaning of the verbal stem (note the meaning shift in 108). Like any other enclitic in Kadiwéu. they trigger deletion of sonorant consonants. Table 8 presents the motion and direction enclitics and prefix and 102-112 present some examples.

## MOTION

| +jo 'going' | +ke 'outward' |
| :--- | :--- |
| +ko 'going straight' | +bigim 'upward' |
| +wag 'going together' | +w~+wgi 'inward' |
| +n 'going inside' | +gi: 'toward' |
| +get 'going against' | +we 'backward' |
|  | +nigi $\sim+n:$ 'downward' |
|  | +ka 'absent' |
|  | +kwak 'apart' |
|  | n- 'hither' |

Table 8: Motion \& Direction

## DIRECTION

+ke 'outward'
+bigim 'upward'
+w ~+wgi 'inward'
+gi: 'toward'
+we 'backward'
+nigi ~+n: 'downward'
+ka 'absent'
+kwak 'apart'
n- 'hither'
(102) +jo 'going': jigowiwetijo.
$j$-gowiwe-t+jo
1sg.SUBJ-smile-rel + going
I go smiling.
(103) n-'hither', +jo 'going': jinigowiwetijo.
$j$-n-gowiwe-t $+j o$
1sg.SUBJ-hither-smile-rel + going
I come smiling.
( 104 ) +co 'going straight', +gi 'toward': jad:c:giticogi en:ewigigi.
$j$-ad:e:gi+t+co $+g i$ en:ewigig:i 1 sg. SUBJ-take-rel + going.straight + toward manioc
'I take manioc straight toward my village.'
(105) +wa 'going together'. +gi 'toward':
inapadenGatiwag
bojikite:lo.
$j-n$-apaden-Ga-t+wa+gi:
bojikite:lo
1 sg.SUBJ-hither-repair-pl-rel + going.together + toward net
'I sew the mosquito net.'
( 106 ) +n 'going inside': dinotete

## katined:i

$y$-d:-n-otete
$k a-t+n+e-d$ :
3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-store
locative-rel + going.inside +3 sg.CL-theme
etakanig:i.
etaka-nig:i
basket-m.dim
'It is stored inside a basket.'
( 107 ) +get 'going againt': di:m:aGa od:ipegitigeti. wetiGa.
di:m:igi-Ga o-y-d:-peg-t+get wetiGa
house-pl pl-3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.close-rel + going.against stone
'The houses are geting close against the hills'.
( 108 ) n- 'hither', +kwak 'apart': jinawaligitikawak.
$j-n$-awali-g-t $+k w a k$
1sg.SUBJ-hither-walk-tlc-rel + apart
'I got divorced.'
( 199 ) +ke 'outward': jicikGatike.
j-ici-g-Ga-t+ke
1 sg.SUBJ-pull-tic-pl-rel + outward
'We pull it outwards.'
( 110 ) +bigem 'upward': nekenigo nalokoditibigimed:i nalaGate

| neke-nigo | w-alokon-d-t+bigim+e-d: | nalaGate |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| dog-classifier | 3sg.SUBJ-run-atel-rel + upward+3sg.CL-theme | mountain |

'The dog ran up the mountain.'
(111) +w 'inward': nopilGaditetiw naqakodiwaGa liGeladi.
n-opil-Ga-d-t+e-t+w
3pl.SUBJ-go.away-pl-atel-rel + 3CL-rel + inward

| n-aqakodiwa-Ga | l-Geladi |
| :--- | :--- |
| alnbl-rice-pl | 3POSS-village |

'They bring rice to the village.'
(112) +we 'backwatd': ejigotiwe nGan:i nigotGa.
ej-go-t+we
1sg.SUBJ-go-rel + backward
$n G-a-n: i \quad n$-gotGa
DEM alnl-city
'I will go back to that pretty city.'

As illustrated in 110, which contains an intransitive verb. some of the directional enclitics can license a bare nominal adjunct. Kadiwéu complements and adjuncts are easily distinguished because the presence of a complement is marked by a pronominal in the verb:
(113)
icomitiweki
$y-i c o m-t+w+e-k$
3sg.SUBJ-put-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-allative
icomitiveki

3sg.SUBJ-put-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-allative
ctakad:o etakado niddle
'She puts the thread in the needle.'

### 3.2. The Noun and the Nominal Phrase

3.2.1. Possessives and Genitives. Inalienably possessed nouns (Class I) must be preceded by a possessive marker. Table 9 presents the Kadiwéu possessives, and examples are provided in 114 and 116 . The prefix $l$ - is deleted before an alveolar consonant and Gad:- and God:- are realized as Ga- and Go- respectively before any consonant. I use the label 'indefinite' here for indefinite possession. Observe that the Kadiweu possessives are significantly similar to object markers. The similarities were even more striking in Mbayá (sec Ceria \& Sandalo 1995).
lsg i-
2sg/pl Gad:-
3sg/pl 1-
Ipl God:-
indefinite $c$ -
Table 9: Possessives
(114) liGeladi
l-Geladi
3POSS-house
'his house'
(115) Gad:akilo

Gad:-akilo 2POSS-head
'your head'
(116) ejike
e-ajike
IND-face/chin
'somebody's face/chin'

Class II nouns. the alienably-possessed nouns. can be preceded by a possessive. but the possessive must also be preceded by either a noun classifier or the classifier prefix $n$ - 'alienable'. Kadiwéu has three noun classifiers: two are used with domestic animals (wigadi 'non-female animal class' and wiqate 'female animal class') and the other is used with other nouns (neb:i 'generic class.'). It is possible that the prefix $n$ - is a reduced form of neb: $i$ : compare 119 and 120 , which show $n$ - and neb: $i$ in complementary distribution.
(117) liwiGadi apolikGanGa l-wiGadi apolokGanGa 3POSS-animal horse
'his horse'
(118) liwiqate apolikGanGa
l-wiqate apolokGanGa
3POSS-female.animal
horse
'his female horse'
(119) Ganeb:i aqi:di Gad:-neb:i aqi:di 2POSS-classifier river
'your ( $\mathrm{sg} / \mathrm{pl}$ ) river'
(120) Ganaqi:di

Gad:-n-aqi:di 2POSS-alnbl-river
'your ( $\mathrm{sg} / \mathrm{pl}$ ) river.'

The occurrence of more than one classifier is allowed for emphasis. Both classifiers must be inflected for possessive pronominals:

| (121) | iwiGadi | ineb:i | apolikGanGa | wakipe | n i y: Godi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $i-w i G a d i$ | $i-n e b: i$ | apolikGanGa | w-akipe | niy:Godi |
|  | 1POSS-animal | 1POSS-classifier | horse | 3sg.SUBJ-drink | water |

'The horse of mine drinks water.'

The classifier neb:i can occur with inalienably possessed nouns too, but then the possessive markers must occur on both the classifier and the noun. Since neb:i indicates alienable possession. its use with inalienably possessed nouns entails separation from the possessor, as can be seen clearly in 122 . The classifier tends to follow the noun in such constructions.

| (122) | Ganebi | libol:e |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Gad:-neb:i | l-bol:e |
|  | 2POSS-classifier | 3POSS-meat |

'your meat of something (e.g. your meat of a cow)'

There are also some nouns which cannot be possessed. If they do occur with possessive markers. the meaning changes:
(123) epenay
'moon'
(124) inepenay.
i-n-epenay 1POSS-alnbl-moon
'my month (i.e. the month in which I was born)'

Genitive constructions are formed by juxtaposing nouns; the head of the genitive phrase must be preceded by a possessive proclitic and the classifier $n$ - if the head is an alienably possessed noun. The nouns composing a genitive construction can follow any order in relation to each other:
(125)

| Gonel:e:giwa | liGeladi |
| :--- | :--- |
| Gonel:e:giwa | l-Geladi |
| man | 3POSS-house |
|  |  |
| 'the man's house' |  |


| ( 126 ) | lakilo <br> l-akilo <br> 3POSS-head | Maria |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Maria |
|  |  | Mary |
|  | 'Mary's head' |  |
| ( 127 ) | Pedro naqi:di <br> Pedro $l-n$-aqi:di <br> Peter 3POSS-alnbl-river |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  | Peter's river' |  |

Recursion is common in genitive constructions:

| (128) | Ganeb:i | wa:ka | libol:e | libinyenig:i |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Gad:-neb:i | wa:ka | l-bol:e | l-binye-nig:i |
|  | 2POSS-classifier | cow | 3POSS-meat | 3POSS-beauty-m.dim |

'your beautiful cow's meat' (Lit.: your cow its meat its beauty')
3.2.2. Classifier Suffixes. Nouns are further organized into five subclasses marked by different suffixes. The classifier -nigo:-co occurs on noun referring to names of animals and plants. The suffix -nigo occurs with singular nouns (nekenigo 'dog'). while -co occurs with plural nouns and is followed by the pluralizing suffix -(a)di (nekecodi 'dogs'). The suffix -ija 'cultivated plants' also occurs with plural nouns (naqakodiwaGaijadi 'a lot of rice'). The classifier -GanGa shows that the noun refers to an instrument (noolenGanGa 'stove'). and -Gikajo: occurs with some verbs nominalized by the prefix $n$ - and refers to the actor of an action (notaGamGikajo: 'speaker').
3.2.3. Diminutive. Kadiwéu has two diminutive suffixes that encode gender: -nig:i 'masculine diminutive' and -na 'feminine diminutive'. The diminutive suffixes are very productive in that they can co-occur with any nominal root. Voiced short obstruents are devoiced before a diminutive suffix:

```
(120) nig:a:nig:i
    n-ig:a:-nig:i
    alnbl-child-m.dim
    'boy'
(130) nig:a:na
    n-ig:a:-na
    alnbl-child-f.dim
    'girl'
```

3.2.4. Number. Kadivéu has five plural suffixes -(a)di, -pi, -Ga. -dodi, and -al:i. The suffix -al:i is a plural suffix used exclusively with nouns that refer to objects that have an elongated form (nod:a:jol:i 'knifes'). The choice among all the other plural suffixes seem to be lexically determined. The suffixes -adi and -al:i are realized as $-d i$ and $-l: i$, respectively, when they attach to a stem ending in a vowel. All the elements in a noun phrase must agree in number:
nGidiwa
$n G-i-d i-w a$
close-masc-DEM-pl
'these black dogs'

| nekecodi | nabidaGaGa |
| :--- | :--- |
| n-eke-co-adi | n-abidaGa-Ga |
| alnbl-dog-animal-pl | alnbl-black-pl |

'these black dogs'
(132)

| nig:anig:ipi | libinyenGa |
| :--- | :--- |
| n-ig:a-nig:i-pi | l-binyen-Ga |
| alnbl-child-m.dim-pl | 3POSS-beauty-pl |

'these pretty boys'

Mass nouns must be always followed by the plural suffix:
(I33) inajidi
i-n-aji-adi
1POSS-alnbl-pl
'my fat'
3.2.5. Noun to Noun Derivation and Nominalizers. The suffix -jegi 'source' is used to derive nouns from other nouns. The suffix -jegi causes the devoicing of the last voiced stop of a root (nigotaGa 'city', nigotaqajegi 'citizen'). Kadiwéu has a suffix -awa 'like' which is used to derive nouns from nouns that contain a diminutive suffix. Some of these constructions involve reduplication of the last phonological foot (recall that feet are formed from right to left in Kadiwéu):
( 134 ) nig:anig:awa:nigi
RED-n-ig:a-awa:-nig:i
RED-alnbl-child-like-m.dim
'baby boy'

The suffix -Gaci is a nominalizer:
(135) ojeteGaci
ojete-Gaci
buy-NOM
'Market'
3.2.6. Demostratives. The demonstrative system in Waikuruan languages is quite complex. encoding gender, number, absence/presence, and position (static/moving). Such a system is rare in the world's languages. The masculine prefix $i$ - or the feminine prefix $a$ - immediately precedes the demonstrative forms in the singular. There is only one form for the plural demonstrative, id:iwa. The plural marker -wa can also be used to mean 'Kadiwéu nationality' or 'pertaining to the Kadiwéus' (e.g. ad:iwa iwal:o 'that Kadiwéu woman sitting' vs. ad:i iwal:o 'that woman sitting'). Absence is always marked by the morpheme *k:æ; when the object or person is present, however, the form varies according to position (static/moving). Table 10 shows the Waikuruan demonstrative system.


## Plural

| absent |  | *k:æ-wa | i-d:i-wa | ka:-/ka-wa | ka-wa | ? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | standing | *d:a-wa | i-dit-wa | da:-/da-wa | da-wa | <herooha> |
| present | sitting | *n:i-wa | i-d:i-wa | ñi:-Iñi-wa | ña-wa | ? |
|  | lying | *d:i-wa | i-d:i-wa | ji:-/ji-wa | ja-wa | $?$ |
|  | coming | *n:a-wa | i-d:i-wa | na:-/na-wa | na-wa | <henooha> |
|  | going | * $\mathrm{dy}^{\text {y }}$-wwa | i-d:i-wa | so:-/so-wa | sa-wa | ? |

Table 10: Demonstratives (Ceria \& Sandalo 1995)

Alcjandra Vidal (personal communication. 1995) argues that the demonstratives of the Waikurian languages are derived from verbs. Indeed in Kadiwéu the same roots that appear as demonstratives also function as existential/locative verbs and as serial verbs (see § 4). In fact, at least in Kadiwéu, any construction containing one of the roots used in demosntratives can be interpreted as a clause:
(136) ika

Gonel:e:giwa.
i-ka Gonel:e:giwa
masc-absent man
'This absent man/There exists a man.'
(137) in:a Gonel:e:giwa.
i-n:a Gonel:e:giwa
masc-coming man
'This man coming/There is a man going.'
(138) ad:i iwa:lo.
a-d:i iwa:lo
fem-lying woman
'This woman lying/There is a woman lying.'
(139) adiwa iwa:lo
a-d:i-wa iwa:lo
fem-lying-kadiwéu woman
'This Kadiwéu woman lying/There is a Kadiwću woman lying.'

### 3.3. Summary

In this chapter I have given a detailed description of the grammatical morphemes found in the noun and in the verb. The verb structure is very complex, encoding person and number, directionals, mood, negation. and aspect. The noun encodes possessives, classifiers, diminutive, and number.

## 4. Morphosyntax

### 4.1. Constituent Order and Clause Types

In this section I present an overview of Kadiwéu syntax. This serves as an introduction to more specific questions that bear on theoretical issues, which are presented in § 4.2-4.4. In § 4.1.1 I discuss constituent order and § 4.1.2 lists the sentence types that I have found.
4.1.1. Constituent Order. One striking feature of Kadiwéu syntax is its nonconfigurational properties. It has all the classical properties of a nonconfigurational language: free ordering of nominal phrases with respect to each other and the verb. pervasive dropping of nominal phrases. and the existence of discontinuous expressions.

Griffiths (1987. 1991) presents a discussion of constituent order in Kadiwéu. He points out that the constituent order of Kadiwéu main clauses varies freely between VSO and SVO, but is predominantly SVO. My data shows that the constituent order of Kadiwéu main clauses is much freer than Griffiths reports. Possible orders for main clauses are OVS, VOS. SOV. OSV. SVO. and VSO: ${ }^{11}$

| (140) | Maria | n:adi | Gatodi. | SVO |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y-n$-na-d | Gatodi |  |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel | toucan |  |


| (141) | n:adi | Gatodi | Maria. | VOS |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $y-n$-na-d | Gatodi | Maria |  |
|  | 3sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel | toucan | Mary |  |


| (142) | Maria <br> Maria <br> Mary | Gatodi <br> Gatodi <br> toucan | n:adi. <br> $y-n$-na-d <br> 3sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel | SOV |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  |  |  |  |
| (143) | Gatodi | Maria | n:adi. | OSV |
|  | Gatodi <br> toucan | Maria | $y-n$-na-d <br> 3sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel |  |


| (144) | Gatodi <br> Gatodi <br> toucan | n:adi <br> y-n-na-d <br> 3sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel | Maria. <br> Maria <br> Mary | OVS |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

Griffiths says that the constituent order of subordinate clauses is always VSO. but I have found alternative constituent orders in subordinate clauses as well. In 146 and 147 the subject of the subordinate clause precedes the verb, while in 148 the object precedes the verb:

| ( 146 ) | jowo:GotaGa |
| :--- | :--- |
|  | $j$-owo:-God-Ga |
|  | 1pl.SUBJ-think-valency-pl |


| me | el:yodi | oqo | oyowo:Godi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $m e$ | $e l: y o-d i$ | oqo | $o-y$-owo:-God |
| COMP | another-pl | people | pl-3pl.SUBJ-think-valency |

natematiqo.
n-atemati-qon
alnbl-tell-valency
'We know that people understand/know narratives/stories.'

| (147) | dapa:we | le:Godi | Maria | ipod:i |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | y-d:-apa:we | le:Godi | Maria | $y$-po-d |
|  | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-screan | because | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-kick-atel |

'He screamed because Mary was kicking John.'

| (148) | ejigo | id:alita | le:Godi | Joao | jiyadi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | ej-g:o | $j$-d:-ali-t+e-wa | le:Godi | Joao | $j$-va-d |
|  | 1sg.AUX-go | $1 \mathrm{sg} . S U B J-t h e m e-v i s i t-r e l+3 s g . C L-d a t i v e ~$ | because | John | 1 g. SUBJ-miss-atel |

'I went to visit him because I have missed John.'

Baker 1994 observes that, although Mohawk has a quite free constituent order, one nominal phrase in a given clause cannot refer to a pronominal belonging to another clause. This is also true for Kadiwéu:

| (149) | malc: male: while | jyote. <br> $j$-yote <br> 1sg.SUB | leep | Maria Maria Mary | ewo <br> $y$-awo <br> 3sg.SUBJ-make | niwe:n:ig:i. <br> $n$-we:n-nig:i alnbl-food-m.dim |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 'While I slept. Mary cooked some food.' |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| ( 150 ) | *male: male: while | Maria, Maria Mary | jyote, $j$-yote 1 sg . | UBJ-sI | ewo <br> $y$-awo <br> 3sg.SUBJ-make | niwe:n:ig:i. <br> n-we:n-nig: $i$ <br> alnbl-food-m.dim |

Spontaneous speech illustrating free constituent order is not easy to find in Kadiwéu because nominal phrases are usually absent in this language. Any inflected verb in Kadiwéu corresponds to a complete sentence in English:
(151) jib:a:taGawa.
$j-b: a:-t+G a-w a$
1sg.SUBJ-catch-rel + 2sg.CL-dative
'I catch you.'
(152) God:ema:te

Go-d:-ema:n:-t+e
1 pl.OBJ-theme-want-rel + 3CL
'He loves us.'
( 153 ) anal:aqitibiGogitiwaji!
$a-n-a l: a-q e n-i-t+b+$ Go-gi-t+waji
2pl.SUBJ-remember-valency-pl-rel + inten-1pl.CL-goal-rel + pl
'Remember all of us!'
( 154 ) jotaGaneGetaGadomitiwaji.
$j$-otaGan-Gen:-t+Ga-dom-i+t-waji
1 sg.SUB.J-speak-become-rel + 2pl.CL-benefactive-pl-rel + pl
'I talk to them for you.'

The phenomenon of nominal-phrase dropping can also be observed in the text fragment in 155:


Discontinuous constituents are quite common in some nonconfigurational languages. e.g. Warlpiri (Hale 1983). Discontinuous nominal expressions can also be found in Kadiwéu, although discontinuous constituents are not as productive in this language as in Waripiri. Observe that in 156 the whelement is separated from its nominal phrases by the complementizer me. In 157 not only is the wh-element separated from its nominal phrase, but also the components of the possessive construction [liwoqodi apaqacodi $\mathrm{NP}^{\text {] }}$ are separated from each other by the verb. The examples in 158 and 159 show that split subjects are also possible. ${ }^{12}$

| (156) | iga: | me | 〔liwoqodi | apaqacodinpl | annati? |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | iga: | me | $l$-woqo-adi | apaqa-co-adi | $a-n-n a-d-i$ |
|  | how | COMP | 3POSS-number-pl | rhea-animal-pl | 2sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel-pl |

'How many rheas do you see? (Lit.: 'How that do you rheas' number sec?')

| (157) | iga: | me | $\underline{\text { liwogodi }}$ | annati | apaqacodi <br> iga: |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | me | apaqa-co-adi |  |  |  |
|  | how | COMP | 3POSS-number-pl | asg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel-pl | rhea-animal-pl |

'How many rheas do you see? (Lit.: 'How that do you number see rheas'?')

| (158) | iga: <br> iga: <br> how | me me COMP | liwogodi <br> $l$-woqo-adi <br> 3POSS-number-pl | nig:a:nig:ipawa:nig:inPl <br> n-ig:a:-nig:i-pi-wa:-nig:i <br> alnbl-child-m.dim-pl-like-m.dim |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | igotib:ek |  |  | libatadi? |
|  | $y-g o-t-b+e-k$ |  |  | l-bata-adi |
|  | 3pl.SUBJ-go-rel-inten-+ 3pl.CL-allative |  |  | 3POSS-village-pl |

‘How many boys are going to their villages?' (Lit.: 'How that boys' number are going to their villages?')

| (159) | iga: | me | $\underline{\text { liwogodi }}$ | igotibek | libatadi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | iga: | me | $l-w o q o-a d i$ | $y-g o-t-b+e-k$ | $l$-bata-adi |
|  | how | COMP | 3POSS-number-pl | 3pl.SUBJ-go-rel-inten+3pl.CL-allative | 3POSS-village-pl |

nig:a:nig:ipawa:nig:i?
n-ig:a:-nig:i-pi-wa-nig:i
alnbl-child-m.dim-pl-like-m.dim
'How many boys are going to their villages' (Lit.: 'How that number are going to their village boys'?)
4.1.2. Clause Types. First. consider declarative clauses. Since nominal phrases are always optional and follow a free constituent order, the presence or absence of nominal phrases is not a conclusive criterion for distinguishing transitive from intransitive clauses. Transitive and intransitive clauses are distinguished according to the criteria discussed below.

First, only transitive clauses can undergo reflexivization in Kadiwéu. Reflexivized verbs are marked by the reflexive morpheme $-n$ :
(160) yom:oqe.
y-om:o-qen
3sg.SUBJ-open-valency
'He opens it.'
(161) dinom:oqe.
$y$-d:-n-om:o-qen:
3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-open-valency
'It opens itself.'

Second, only transitive clauses undergo passivization. Kadiwéu does not have any passive morpheme. Passives are distinguished from active sentences solely in that the subject of a passive is marked as the subject of an unaccusative clause:
(162) yajigota.
$y$-ajigo-t+e-wa
3sg.SUBJ-give-rel + 3sg.CL-dative
'He gives it to him.'
(163) dajigota.
$y-d:-a j$ igo-t $+e-w a$
3sg.SUBJ-theme-give-rel + 3sg.CL-dative
'It was given to him.'

Third. ditransitive clauses are distinguished by the obligatory presence of an enclitic marking the indirect object:

| (164) | jajigotGawa <br> $j$-ajigo-t + Ga-wa | apolikGanGa. <br> apolik-GanGa |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 1sg.SUBJ-give-rel + 2sg.CL-dative | horse-classifier |


| (165) | jipeqeteloko | nalaGan:aGaci | name:ja. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | j-pe-qen-t+e-lokom | $n$-ala-Gan:-Gaci | name:ja |
|  | 1sg.SUBJ-put-valency-rel + 3sg.CL-adessive | alnbl-recall-valency-NOM | table |

'I put the book on the table.'

Kadiweu formally distinguishes copuiar clauses from existential and locative clauses. There is no overt copular.
(166)

| Existential: | ijo <br> $i$-jo <br> masc-going | Gonel:e:giwa. <br> Gan |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  |  |
|  | 'There is a man going.' |  |


| (167) Locative: | Gon:el:egiwa | tika | nigotGa |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Gon:l:egiwa | t-ka | $n$-gotGa |
|  | man | ?-absent | alnbl-city |

'The man is in the city.'
(168) Copular: e: ni:GacinaGanaGa.
e:m: $\quad n-i: G a c i n-G a n G a$
IPRONOUN alnbl-teach-classifier
'I am a tcacher.'

| (169) Copular | Maria | libinyen:a. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  | Maria | l-binven-na $\quad$ Mary $\quad$ 3POSS-beauty-f.dim

'Mary is pretty.'

The complement of copular clauses in Kadiwéu is always a noun phrase. Kadiwéu does not have adjectives: all non-verbal roots have identical syntactic properties. Elements which are expressed by adjectives in languages like English are expressed by nouns (168-169) or intransitive verbs (170-171) in Kadiwéu (see 4.4 for criteria for lexical category classification)

| $(170)$ | $\mathrm{e}:$ | jelotiqa. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | e:m | j-eloti-qan |
|  | 1PRONOUN | 1sg.SUBJ-sick-valency |

'I am sick.'

| $(171)$ | e: | iniGace. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | e:m | $j$-n-Gace |
|  | IPRONOUN | 1 sg.SUBJ-hither-be.tired |

'I am tired.'

Complement clauses -- that is. clauses that function as direct objects - are introduced by the complementizer me:

| (172) | Ana | me: | Maria | me | dabaqenaGa. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Ana | $y$-me:n | Maria | $m e$ | $y$-d:-baqen-Gan |
|  | Ann | 3sg.SUBJ-say | Mary | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-wash-valency |

'Ann said that Mary did the laundry.'

Although the Kadiwéu word order is free. the subject of the subordinate clause is preferentially placed before the complementizer. In fact, many speakers reject the sentence if the subject is placed after the complementizer $m e:^{13}$

| (173) | ? Ana | me: | me | Maria | dabaqenaGa. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Ana | $y$-me:n | me | Maria | $y$-d:-baqen-Gan |
|  | Ann | 3sg.SUBJ-say | COMP | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-wash-valency |

'S/he said that Mary did the laundry.'

Control structures -- structures in which either the subject of the main clause is also the (semantic) subject of the subordinate clause or the object of the main clause is also the (semantic) subject of the subordinate clause have the same structure. That is, the main and subordinate clauses must be separated by the complementizer me:

| mejita | Maria | me | dabaqenaGa. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $j-m e: n-t-e-w a$ | Maria | me | $y$-d:-baqen-Gan |
| 3sg.SUBJ-say-rel + 3sg.CL-dative | Mary | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-wash-valency |

'She told Mary to do the laundry.'

Note that the complementizer me can be preceded by a noun phrase referring either to the subject of the subordinate clause (172) or to the object of the main clause (174). There is no ambiguity, however. since, when the nominal phrase preceding the complementizer refers to the object of the main clause, it will trigger agreement in the main verb (174).

Adverbial clauses are introduced by nige. naGa. and noaGa. The complementizer nige can be glossed as 'when (fut)', $n a G a$ as 'when (non-fut)', and noaGa as 'where':

| (175) | meji | Maria | naGa | dabaqenaGa. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $j$-me:n | Maria | naGa | $y-d:$-baqen-Gan |
|  | 1 sg.SUBJ-say | Mary | when (non-fut) | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-wash-valency |

'I said [the date] when Mary did the laundry.'

| (176) | Maria | yatemati | Pedro | naGa | yoe | di:m:igi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y$-atemati | Pedro | naGa | v-oen | di:m:igi |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-tell/say | Peter | when (fut) | 3sg.SUBJ-make | house |

Mary said [the date] when Peter built the house.'

| (177) | Maria | yatemati | nige | yoe | Pedro | di:m:igi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y$-atemati | nige | $y$-oen | Pedro | di:m:igi |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-tell/say | when (non-fut) | 3sg.SUBJ-make | Peter | house |

'Mary said [the date] when Peter will build the house'

| (178) | Joao | eyati | en:ewigig:i | noaGa | eyati | Pedro | etakol:igi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Joao | $y$-ayati | en:ewigig:i | noaGa | $y$-ayati | Pedro | etakol:igi |
|  | John | $3 s g . S U B J-p l a n t ~$ | manioc | where | $3 s g . S U B J$-plant | Peter | corn |

'John plants manioc where Peter plants corn.'

Relative clauses are introduced by the relative pronoun ane:
$\begin{array}{lllllll}\text { (179) } & \text { nGijo } & \text { naqakodiwaGa } & \text { ane } & \text { me:ta } & \text { Joao } & \text { me } \\ & n G i j o & n \text {-aqakodiwa-Ga } & \text { ane } & y \text {-me:n-t+e-wa } & \text { Joao } & \text { me } \\ & \text { DEM } & \text { alnbl-rice-pl } & \text { relative } & \text { 3sg.SUBJ-say-rel+3sg.CL-dative } & \text { John } & \text { COMP }\end{array}$

| dipoqota | Maria |
| :--- | :--- |
| $y-d$-poqo- $t+e$-wa | Maria |
| 3sg.SUBJ-theme-order- rel + 3sg.CL-dative | Mary |

'This rice that John told Mary to order for him.'
( 180 ) ijo Gonel:e:giwa yoeteloko napolikGanGa
ijo Gonel:e:giwa y-oen-t-e-lokom l-n-apolok-GanGa

DEM man 3sg.SUBJ-make-rel+3sg.CL-adessive 3POSS-alnbl-horse-classifier

| nGajo | iwa:lo | ane | yedyateke | en:ewigig:i |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $n G-a-j o$ | iwa:lo | ane | $y-e d v a-t+e k e$ | en:ewigigi |
| DEM | woman | relative | 3 sg.SUBJ-deliever-rel + outward | manioc |

'this man saddled the horse of the woman who delivered manioc'

Location, purpose, and manner clauses also involve relativization. They are introduced by a relative pronoun cliticized to an adverb: $\boldsymbol{i}$ 'where', le:Godi 'because', and oda:Ge: 'how'. Examples are given shown in $181-$ 182.
(181)

| Joao | yel:oGodi |
| :--- | :--- |
| Joao | $y$-el:oGo-d |
| John | 3sg.SUBJ-tell-atel |


| anei | Jose | me | yoc |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ane $+i$ | Jose | me | $y$-oen |
| relative + place | Joseph | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-make |

di:m:igi.
di:m:igi
house
'John told the place where Joe will build the house.'

```
(182) Jose yowo:Godi anele:Godi me Pedro eya:
    Jose y-owo:-God ane+le:godi me Pedro y-aya:
    Joseph 3sg.SUBJ-think-valency
    relative + because COMP Peter 3sg.SUBJ-sell
    di:m:igi.
    di:m:igi
    house
```

Joseph knew the reason why Peter sold the house.'

| (183) | Joao | yatemati | anoda:Ge: | Maria | me | eyati |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Joao | $y$-atemati | ane oda:Ge: | Maria | me | $y$-avati |
|  | John | 3sg.SUBJ-tell | relative +how | Mary | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-plant |

    ene:w:igig:i.
    en:ewigig:i
    manioc
    'John will tell how Mary plants manioc.'

Comparative sentences are generally expressed by clause parataxis (i.e. clause juxtaposition). The only comparative conjunction that Kadiwéu has is alikvagi 'like':

| (184) | nGijo | lyone:Ga. | dawe | yayoqetike |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | nGijo | lyone: $G a$ | $y$-d:-awe | y-avo-qen-t+ke |
|  | DEM | young.man | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast | 3sg.SUBJ-exceed-valency-rel + outward |

Maria.
Maria
Mary
'This boy is faster than Mary.' (Lit.: 'This boy is fast. He exceeds Mary.')

| (185) | Maria | dawe | alikyagi | nGijo | lyone:Ga. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y$-d:-awe | alikyagi | nGijo | lyone:Ga |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast | like | DEM | young.man |

'Mary is as fast as this boy.' (Lit.: Mary is fast like this boy.')

| (186) | Maria | adawe | alikyagi | nGijo | lyone:Ga. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $a G+y-d:-a w e$ | alikyagi | nGijo | lyone:Ga |
|  | Mary | neg +3 sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast | like | DEM | young.man |

'Mary is less fast then this boy.' (Lit.: Mary is not fast like this boy.')

Coordinate clauses are marked by overt coordinators such as pida 'but' and koda/oda 'and/also/and also'.

| (187) | Maria | dawe | pida | Pedro | badaGa |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y$-d:-awe | pida | Pedro | bGa-daGa |

'Mary is fast but Peter is not fast.'
(188)

| Maria | dawe | koda | Pedro | dawe. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Maria | $y$-d:-awe | koda | Pedro | $y$-d:-awe |
| Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast | and/also | Peter | 3sg.SUB -theme-be.fast |

'Mary is fast and Peter is also fast.'

Kadiwéu has two types of interrogative constructions. Complements are questioned by means of the incorporation of the interrogative ame in a locative/existential predicate:

| ami:n:a | ika | ane | enagi? |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ame-i-n:a | $i k a$ | ane | $y$-ana-g |
| interrogative-masc-coming | DEM | relative | 3 sg.SUBJ-come-tlc |

'Who/what is this who/that is coming?'

Adjuncts are questioned through movement to [SPEC, COMP] of the interrogative ame and addition of the prefix ig- 'wh':

| (190)igame <br> ig-ame | le:Godi | le:Godi | Pedro | me | yoe | ika | di:m:igi? |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | wh-int | because | Peter | COMP | y-oen | 3sg.SUBJ-make | ika |
|  |  | DEM | di:m:igi |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | house |  |  |  |  |  |

'Why did Peter build the house?'

| (191) | igame | oda:Gc: | Pedro | me | yoe | ika | di:m:igi? |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | ig-ame | oda:Ge: | Pedro | me | $y$-oen | ika | dim:i:gi |
|  | wh-int | how | Peter | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-make | DEM | house |

'How did Peter make a house?'

| ( 192 ) | igamei | Pedro | me | yoe | ika | di:m:igi? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $i g-a m e+i$ | Pedro | me | $y$-oen | ika | di:m:igi |
|  | wh-int + place | Peter | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-make | DEM | house |

I analyze examples 190-192 as wh-movement cases since the interrogative phrase must appear before the complementizer me. Moreover. a wh-interrogative is ungrammatical if a lower COMP is filled by a relative pronoun. blocking COMP to COMP movement (193). Example 194 shows that long-distance movement is allowed.

| (193) | *igamei | me | eni | Joao | ane | me: |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ig-ame $+i$ | me | $y$-ani | Joao | ane | $y$-me:n |  |
| wh-int + place | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-think | John | relative | 3sg.SUBJ-say |  |

*'Where do think that John that said that Mary found clay?'

| (194) | igamei | me | eni | Joao | me: | me | yaqadi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ig-ame $\div i$ | me | $\nu$-ani | Joao | $y$-me:n | me | y-aqad |  |
| wh-int + place | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-think | John | 3 3sg.SUBJ-say | me | 3sg.SUBJ-find |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Maria | napalwaGa? |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Maria | n-apalwa-Ga |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Mary | alnbl-clay-pl |  |  |  |  |  |  |

'Where do you think John said that Mary found clay?'

I could not find any simple yes-no questions in Kadiweu. When I tried to elicit questions such as Did you find clay:Have you found clay?. they gave me sentences such as When did you find clay?.
4.1.3. Summary. In this section I have shown that Kadiwéu is a nonconfigurational language. Nonconfigurational languages pose well-known problems for linguistic theory. The existence of free word order and discontinuous expressions challenges the idea underlying X-bar Theory of a fixed phrase structure over which syntactic relationships such as subject and object can be defined.

### 4.2. Kadiwéu as a Pronominal Argument Language

Jelinek 1984 explains the properties of nonconfigurational languages by proposing that languages set the elements which can work as verbal arguments. According to Jelinek. pronominal clitics and affixes are the arguments in nonconfigurational languages; nominal phrases are adjuncts, and therefore they can assume free order or be omitted. This proposal has not been universally accepted however. The existence of inflectional morphemes functioning as arguments challenges the idea of a fixed phrase structure over which syntactic relationships such as subject and object can be defined. An altemative analysis would be to say that the morphemes on the verb do not replace conventional argument phrases, but that nonconfigurational languages are nothing more than cases of obligatory pro-drop languages. Baker 1984, for instance, argues that nominal phrases are adjuncts in Mohawk, but he denies that Mohawk pronominals are arguments. According to Baker. the verbal arguments are an empty category pro that occupies the projections of the verb. Kadiwéu offers evidence supporting Jelinek's hypothesis that inflectional morphemes can indeed be arguments in some languages. Arguments are understood in this work as elements that (i) are in A-position (adjuncts are in A-bar position). (ii) are subject to the Theta-criterion, and (iii) are subject to special kinds of syntactic operations (i.e. passivization, which affects arguments but not adjuncts).

In 4.2.1 I show that pronominal clitics and affixes co-occur with elements that assign semantic roles. The fact that pronominal clitics and affixes, rather than nouns, are governed by semantic role assigners suggests that Kadiwéu is a pronominal argument language of the Jelinek type rather than of the Baker type. In 4.2.2 a variety of syntactic tests, for instance passivization - which affects pronominals but not nominal phrases -- will be applied
to Kadiweu. The results of these tests also support the claim that pronominals are arguments, and nominal phrases adjuncts, in Kadiwéu.
4.2.1. Kadiwéu Semantic Role Markers. Many languages that have a free constituent order also have morphologically marked case. In such languages case markers are like English prepositions in that they assign semantic roles. Thus. several authors prefer to label these elements as semantic role markers or semantic case markers (e.g. Simpson 1983). Kadiwéu fits this pattern. except that it is the pronominal clitics and affixes. rather than nouns, that co-occur with semantic case morphology. Kadiwéu has six semantic role markers: -d: 'theme'. -gi 'goal', -w'a -ma 'dative', -dom - -ma - -lo 'benefactive', -k'allative', and lokom 'adessive'. Subject markers must be followed by either $\varnothing$ (agent subjects) or $-d$ : 'theme'. Direct object markers must be followed by $-d$ : 'theme'. Indirect object enclitics must be followed by one of the following morphemes: -wa - -ma 'dative', -dom - -ma 'benefactive'. $k$ 'allative'. -g 'goal'. lokom 'adessive'. ${ }^{14}$
(195) id:a:b:idi.
j-d:-a:b:id
1sg.SUBJ-theme-sit.down-pl
'I sit down.'
(196) Gad:ema:ni.

Ga-d:-ema:n:-i
2pl.OBJ-theme-want-pl
'He loves you.'
(197) jaqapetegi.
$j$-aqape- $t+e-g i$
$1 \mathrm{sg} . S U B J$-meet-rel +3 sg .CL-goal
'I meet him.'
(198)

'I give the meat to you.'
(199)
icomitiweki
$y$-icom-t-w+e-k
3sg.SUBJ-put-rel-inward + 3sg.CL-allative
nigitikonGadi n-gitikon-Gad alnbl-thread-valency
etakad:o. etakado niddle
'She puts the thread in the needle.'
el:etGadomi.
el:e-t + Ga-dom-i
good-rel + 2pl.CL-benefactive-pl
'It is good for you.'
(201) id:owetGatGaloko.
j-d:-owe-d-Ga-t+Ga-lokom
1 pl .SUBJ-theme-take.care-atel-pl-rel + 2sg.CL-adessive
'We are taking care of you.'

A single pronominal affix or clitic co-occurs with several different semantic case markers. Conversely, a particular semantic case marker can co-occur with more than one pronominal prefix or enclitic. For instance. the enclitic $+G a$ co-occurs with -wa 'dative' in 198. with -dom 'benefactive' in 200, and with -lokom 'adessive' in 201. Conversely, the semantic role marker -d: 'theme' co-occurs with the subject prefix $j$-in 195 and the object prefix $G a$ - in 196. These facts constitute evidence that the semantic role markers and the pronominal markers are separate morphemes.

Bresnan \& Mchombo (1987) discuss the fact that Chichewa has an optional object marker on the verb. and when the object marker occurs, word order is free, while word order is rigid when the object marker is absent. On the basis of these facts, they claim that the object marker and nominal phrases share argument properties. Thus. when the object markers appears, the overt nominal associated with it is not in argument position and hence is not subject to ordering conditions. In contrast, when the object marker is not present. the nominal phrase is an argument and therefore follows a rigid order. Their analysis cannot be extended to Kadiwéu, however. because

Kadiwéu nominal phrases are always ungoverned and never respect any ordering restriction. In contrast. pronominal clitics and affixes must always co-occur with semantic role markers.

Jelinek claims that the Theta-Criterion applies verb-internally in pronominal argument languages. The fact that pronominal clitics and affixes, rather than nouns, co-occur with semantic role markers in Kadiwéu suggests that the Theta-Criterion must indeed be applied verb-internally in some languages. One could question whether the semantic role markers are attached to pronominals at the phonological level. If this were the case. Baker's approach still could be maintained. If the argument phrases are an empty pro, the logical possibility is to cliticize them to the verb at the phonological level. There is, however, evidence suggesting that the phenomenon is truly morphological. Table 5 (repeated here as Table 11 for convenience), a schematic representation of Kadiwéu verb structure, shows that the pronominal-semantic role assigner clusters occur deeply embedded in the verb morphology. Pronominal clitics and affixes are further inside the verb structure than inflectional morphemes such as aspect, mood, directionals, and plural markers. The pluralizer -waji has different semantic scope according to the verbal valency: it pluralizes the subject prefix if the clause is intransitive (202), but it pluralizes an internal argument if the verb has one (203). The fact that-waji accesses the internal morphological boundaries of the verbal stem to establish its semantic scope indicates that this morpheme cannot be attached to the verb at the phonological level. A morpheme which is attached to the verb at the phonological level (simple clitic) cannot access the lexical properties of its host. The fact that Kadiwéu semantic role morphemes are inside -waji in the verb structure indicates that those morphemes also cannot attach to the verb at the level of phonological form.
(202) jal:okodGatiwaji. i-alokon-d+Ga-t+waji
1 pl.SUBJ-run-atel-pl-rel + pl
'We all run.'
(203) anal:aqetibiGogitiwaji!
$a-n-a l: a-q e n-i-t+b+G 0-g i-t+w a j i$
2pl.SUBJ-remember-valency-pl-rel + inten-1pl.CL-goal-rel + pl
'Remeber all of us!'


4.2.2. Syntactic Tests. In this section I show. by means of a variety of syntactic tests. that all the available evidence indicates that Kadiweu is indeed a pronominal argument language.

The first syntactic test is passivization. In most languages that have passivization. a noun-phrase complement can be passivized. whereas an adjunct cannot be:
( 204 ) a. He laughed at the clown.
b. The clown was laughed at by him.
(205) a. He laughed at ten o'clock
b. *Ten o'clock was laughed at by him.

Since, according to my hypothesis, pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiweu and nominal phrases are adjoined to the sentence. I expect that passivization will affect pronominal clitics and affixes. while nominal phrases will always remain unaffected by this transitivity alternation. The examples below show that this prediction holds. The pronominal affixes are affected by passivization. but nominal phrases are not: ${ }^{\text {1s }}$

| (206) | yajigota | wa:ka | Paulo. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $y$-ajigo-t-e-wa | wa:ka | Paulo |  |
| 3sg.SUBJ-give-rel + 3CL-dative | cow | Paul |  |
|  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |


| (207) | dinajigota |
| :--- | :--- |
|  | $y$-d:-ajigo-t+e-wa |
|  | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-give-rel + 3CL-dative |


| wa:ka | Paulo. |
| :--- | :--- |
| wa:ka | Paulo |
| cow | Paul |

'The cow was given to Paul.

```
(208)
    yom:oqe
    y-om:o-qen
    3sg.SUBJ-open-valency
```

| nGida | epwagi. |
| :--- | :--- |
| nGida | epwagi |
| DEM | door |

'He closed this door.'

| (209) dom:oqe | nGida | epwagi. |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $y$-d:-om:o-qen | $n G-i-d a$ | epwagi |
|  | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-open-valency | DEM | door |

'This door was closed.'

The second test is coreference. As mentioned above, Baker analyzes the verbal arguments in pronominal argument languages as an empty category pro that occupies the projections of the verb. If the verbal arguments are pro in Kadiwéu. I expect that coreference between a main-clause argument and a nominal phrase in the complement clause will be impossible. since pro c-commands any of the nominal phrases inside that complement clause. The coindexation of pro with a nominal phrase in the complement clause leads to a violation of condition $C$ of the Binding Theory. which states that a given nominal phrase must be interpreted as non-referential with any nominal phrase that c-commands it. ${ }^{16}$
( 210 ) Baker 1994


However. as mentioned by Baker (1994:34). if pro is omitted in 210 then the representation does not violate Condition C of the Binding Theory. If pronominal clitics and affives are arguments in Kadiwéu. I expect that an argument in the main clause can be coreferential with a nominal phrase inside a complement clause. In order to test coreference, I elicited ambiguous stories:

| (211) | ika | noqo | ika | Paulo yawaligeGe | aka | dom:o:jya |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | ika | noqo | ika | Paulo | y-awaligi-Gen: | aka | dom:o:jya |
|  | DEM | day | DEM | Paul | 3sg.SUBJ-walk-valency | DEM | car |

'One day Paul was driving a car,'

| niGin:a | naGa | n:adi | Jose | me |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nGin:a | naGa | $y-n-n a-d$ | Jose | me |
| DEM | when | 3sg.SUBJ-hither-see-atel | Joseph | COMP |


| icomaGatike | ika | lad:igod:i. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $y$-icom-Gan-t+ke | ika | lad:igod: $i$ |
| 3sg.SUBJ-put-valency-rel + outward | DEM | street/stream |

'when he saw Joseph crossing the street.'

| nGaka | laqata | oda | Paulo | ja | niqoGeti | nidom:o:jya. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nG-aka | laqata | oda | Paulo | jaG | $y$-n-qoGe-ti | $n$-dom:o:jva |
| DEM | hour | then | Paul | completive | 3sg.SUBJ-stop-valency | alnbl-car |

'At this moment, Paul stopped the car.'

| Jose | enitini. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Jose | $y$-ani-t-ni |
| Joseph | 3sg.SUBJ-drop-dowward |
|  |  |
| 'Joseph fell.' |  |

(212) elyodo Joao owidi libaqetedi.
elyodo Joao owidi l-ba:-qen-edi-edi
mother John lot 3POSS-work-valency-pl-pl
'John's mother had a lot of work.'

| oda | domaGa | yema: | Joao | iwilegi | lanodi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| oda | domaGa | y-cma:n: | Joao | $y$-wilegi | l-ano-adi |
| then | desiderative | 3sg.SUBJ-want | John | 3sg.SUBJ-wash | 3POSS-plate-pl |

'She wanted to ask John to do the dishes.'

| oda | me:ta | Joao | iwilegi | GoniGinodi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| oda | $y$-me:n-t+e-wa | Joao | $y$-wilegi | God:- $n$-Gino-adi |
| then | 3sg.SUBJ-say-rel + 3sg.CL-dative | John | 3sg.SUBJ-wash | 1pl.POSS-alnbl-dish |

'Then she said: John, wash our dishes.'

| niGidiaGidi | oda | nGajo | elyodo | Joao | jGigo | ivi |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| niGidiaGidi | oda | nGajo | elyodo | Joao | $j G-y$-go | $y$-iwin |
| later | then | DEM | mother | John | compl-3sg.AUX-go | 3sg.SUBJ-see |
| dantaGa | igodi | me | iwilegi |  | Ginodi |  |
| dantaGa | igodi | me | $v$-wilegi |  | Gino-adi |  |
| if | already | COMP | 3sg.SU | $J$-wash | dish-pl |  |

'Later John's mother came to see whether he had already washed the dishes.'

Then I clicited some interpretative sentences:

| (213) | me: | Joao | me | iwilegi | Ginodi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $y$-me:n | Joao | me | y-wilegi | Gino-adi |
|  | 3sg.SUBJ-say | John | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-wash | plate-pl |

'S/he said that the John washed the dishes.'
(214) me: me yamaGati dom:o:jya Jose.
$y$-me:n me y-amaGa-ti dom:o:jya Jose
3sg.SUBJ-say COMP 3sg.SUBJ-step-valency car Joseph
'S/he said that the car hit Joseph.'

I asked who said that the car hit Joseph and who said that John washed the dishes. Fifty speakers of Kadiwéu. including adults and children over six years old, were tested. Some speakers answered that the subject of -me:n 'say' could be either of the participants of the stories, but the majority answered Joseph and John respectively. Some children answered Paul and John's mother respectively; these children's first language was Portuguese, however, and they learned Portuguese outside the village. Children who learned Portuguese in the village answered Joseph and Joao. respectively, even when the test was applied in Portuguese, that is. when the stories and questions were conducted in Portuguese. ${ }^{17}$

Additional examples are shown in 215-218. All the available evidence shows that a pronominal in a Kadiwéu main clause can be coreferential with a nominal phrase in a complement clause. The data on coreference constitutes strong evidence that pronominals. rather than pro, are arguments in Kadiwéu. ${ }^{18}$


A well-known property of adjuncts is that they allow recursivity. If nominal phrases are indeed adjuncts in Kadiwéu, therefore, they should be recursive. There are many examples which come both from texts and from elicited sentences that show that nominal phrases are indeed recursive. Observe in 219 that there are three nominal phrases referring to the object. and in 220 there are two nominal phrases referring
to the subject. Example 221 shows two nominal phrases referring to the object and example 222 shows recursion inside a copular sentence. Although it is not illustrated in the examples, here too the nominal phrases can be ordered freely with respect to each other and the verb.


| ( 220) | [nGika | jotigide $\left._{\text {NP }}\right]$ | [ika | ejewajegi np] | baGalei:Gaci |
| :---: | :---: | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $n G i k a$ | jotigide | ika | ejewajegi | $b G a+l e+\nu-i: G a c i$ |
|  | DEM | ancient | DEM | Kadiwéu | compl $+?+3$ sg.SUBJ-teach |


| ika | ly:onig:i | datematiqatema. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ika | l-y:o-nig:i | $y$-d:-atemati-qan-t e-ma |
| DEM | 3POSS-son-m.dim | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-tell-valency-rel+3sg.CL-benefactive |

'As for the Kadiwéus, the ancient people used to teach their sons telling stories to them.'
(Lit.: 'These ancient people these Kadiwéus used to teach their sons telling stories to them.'

| (221) | jema: | me | jiwi | [nGaka | liqate spl |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | j-ema:n: | me | j-iwin | nGaka | l-qate |
|  | 1sg.SUBJ-want | COMP | 1sg.SUBJ-look.at | DEM | 3sg.POSS-wound |
|  | [lel:aGa n P]. |  |  |  |  |
|  | 1-claGa |  |  |  |  |
|  | 3POSS-back |  |  |  |  |

'As for his wounds, I want to see his back.' (Lit.: I want to see this wound his back.')

| ( 222 ) | [ nGina | epolotoe NP l | [lewiGa | Gonel:e:giva npl | [nocopa NP ]. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $n$ Gina | epolotoe | l-ewiGa | Gonel:e:giwa | nocopa |
|  | DEM | Brazil | 3POSS-life | man | hortnes |

'The life of the man of this Brazil is short.' (Lit.: 'This Brazil its life man (is) shortness.')

Baker claims that sentences in pronominal argument languages have the properties of clitic-dislocation constructions (Cinque 1990). According to this analysis, pronominal clitics and affixes are agreement
markers that license empty pros. and each of one of the empty pros will license one dislocated nominal phrase. Therefore, according to Baker's analysis, nominal phrases in pronominal argument languages should differ from regular adjuncts, which are recursive. Kadiwéu falsifies Baker's proposal since the occurrence of more than one nominal phrase for each argument is very productive.

The hypothesis that nominal phrases are adjuncts predicts that anaphoric expressions such as himself/herselfithemselves and referential quantifiers such as each other will be nonexistent in pronominal argument languages, since their presence would lead to a violation of Condition A of the Binding Theory. The coindexation of an anaphoric element to an adjunct nominal phrase would lead to a violation of Condition A of the Binding Theory. which states that an anaphoric element must be bound by a c-commanding antecedent in argument position. ${ }^{19.20}$

Since reflexives and reciprocals are expressed by verbal morphology in Kadiwéu. this prediction also holds here:
(223) id:inal:ekaGa.
$j$-d:-n-al:cka-Ga
1pl.SUBJ-theme-refl-shave-pl
'We shave ourselves/We shave each other'
(224) ad:iniloiqati
a-d:-n-loiqa-d-i
2pl.SUBJ-theme-refl-torture-atel-pl
'You torture yourself.'

Although anaphors are predicted to be nonexistent in pronominal argument languages. logophoric or emphatic pronouns are possible. Such pronominals are elements in A-bar positions, which do not require a structurally defined antecedent (Reinhart \& Reuland 1991). Kadiwéu does not have anaphoric elements. but it does have emphatic pronouns. These emphatic pronouns, like other Kadiwéu nominal phrases, are recursive.

| lsg | c:m: | $\sim$ | c:m:Ga (e:m:-Ga) |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 2sg/2pl | aqa:m:i | $\sim$ | aqa:m:iGa:qa:m:i | (aqa:m:i-Ga-RED) |
| lpl | oqom: | $\sim$ | oqom:Go:qo | (oqo-Ga-RED) |

## Table 12: Emphatic Pronouns

(225) e
e: e:m 1sg.PRONOUN
e:m:Ga
e:m:-Ga
1sg.PRONOUN-emphasis
jotiqotGawa.
$j$-otiqo-t + Ga-wa
1sg.SUBJ-whistle-rel + 2sg.CL-dative 'I myself will whistle to you.'

| em:Ga | jo:l:aGa. |
| :--- | :--- |
| em:-Ga | $j-o:!: a-G a$ <br> 1sg.PRONOUN-emphasis <br>  <br> I myself cook.' |
|  |  |

(227) e

| e: | e:m:Ga |
| :--- | :--- |
| e:m: | e:m:-Ga |
| 1sg.PRONOUN | 1 sg. PRONOUN-emphasis |

id:inema: j-d:-n-ema:n:
1sg.PRONOUN
1sg.PRONOUN-emphasis
1sg.SUBJ-theme-reflexive-want
'I love mysclf.'

Pronominal argument languages have neither quantifiers nor wh-words that can occupy argument positions. These typological features constitute important evidence for the nature of argument structure in these languages. Quantifiers and wh-complements appear as affixes added to locative predicates in Kadiwéu. Table 13 shows the Kadiwéu locative roots.

| 'standing' | $-d: a$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| 'sitting' | $-n: i$ |
| 'lying' | $-d: i$ |
| 'coming' | $-n: a$ |
| 'going' | $-j o$ |
| 'absent' | $-k a$ |

Table 13: LocativeRoots

Rizai 1986 obscrves that a clitic cannot be bound by a bare quantifier in adjunct position (228). When an adjoined nominal phrase receives an indefinite interpretation. the clitic is treated as a variable and the sentence is ruled out as an instance of vacuous quantification. Since, according to my hypothesis. every nominal phrase is in an adjoined position, it follows that bare quantifier nominal phrases must be impossible in Kadiwéu. Quantificational notions appear as suffixes added to locative predicates as in 229 and 230. Example 231 shows that the Kadiwéu quantifier suffixes have unselective scope. Such constructions are similar to the ones described in Jelinek \& Demers 1994 for Straits Salish.
( 228 ) *Nessuno, lo conosco in questa città.
'Nobody, I know him in this city'.

| onin:itekibeke | Gonel:e:giwa | yema: |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| on-i-n:i-t+e-k-beke | Gonel:e:giwa | y-ema:n: |
| one-masc-locative-rel + 3sg.CL-allative-separately | man | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-want |
|  |  |  |
| lyonig:i. |  |  |
| l-yo-nig: $i$ |  |  |
| 3POSS-son-m.dim |  |  |

'Each man loves his son.' (Lit.: 'There is one man each. he loves his son.')

| iwilegi | idiataweke | dom:o:jyatedi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $y$-wilegi | $i-d: i-w a-t a w e k e$ | dom:o:jya-te-cdi |
| 3sg.SUBJ-wash | masc-locative-pl-collective | car-ciassifier-pl |

'He washed the wholecar/all the cars'. (Lit.: 'He washed them. there are cars.')

| aGika | dom:0:jya. |
| :--- | :--- |
| $a G+i-k a$ | dom:o:jya |
| negative + masc-locative | car |

'There is no car.'

Clitics can be bound neither by a quantifier in an adjunct position nor by a wh-word in [SPEC, cOMP]. Wh-words. like quantifiers. must bind a variable in order to be properly interpreted: but clitics cannot be treated as variables. Baker (1994) shows that Mohawk does have wh-movement, and he takes this fact as
an argument for the claim that pro and traces are allowed to occupy an A-position in pronominal argument languages. In Kadiwéu, only wh-adjuncts (i.e. how, why, where, when, and how) move to [sPEc. compl (232). Complements can be questioned by incorporating the interrogative ame in a locative verb (233-234). The absence of wh-complements in [SPEC. COMP] provides important support for the claim that only pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiwéu.

| (232) | igame | me | en:i | Joan | me: | me |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ig-ame | me | $y-a n: i$ | Joao | $y$-me:n |  |
|  | wh -interrogative | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-think | John | 3sg.SUBJ-say | COMP |
|  | yaqadi | Maria | napalwaGa? |  |  |  |
|  | $y$-aqad | Maria | n-apalwa-Ga |  |  |  |
|  | 3sg.SUBJ-find | Mary | alnbl-pottery-pl |  |  |  |

'Where does he thinks that John said that Mary found the clay?'

| (233) | ami:n:i | ika | Joao | ane | ib:inye? |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ame-i-n:i | ika | Joao | ane | $y-b: i n y e n$ |  |
|  | interrogative-masc-locative | DEM | John | relative | 3sg.SUBJ-clean |

What did John clean? (Lit: What is this that John cleaned?

'Who is buying it?' (Lit:: who is hethis who buys it?)

Saito 1985 and Speas 1991 have pointed out that the proposal that nominals are adjuncts. i.e. that they are not properly governed by the verb, predicts that multiple questions (e.g. where did you see what?) should be ungrammatical, since it would leave behind two adjunct traces. If neither of the nominals is properly governed by the verb, then both would have to be antecedent-governed in order to satisfy the ECP. This prediction also holds, since only one nominal phrase can be questioned in a Kadiwéu clause: ${ }^{11}$

| (235) | *igame | me | Joao | yaqadi | ame? |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | ig-ame | me | Joao | y-aqad | ame |
|  | wh-interrogative | COMP | John | 3sg.SUBJ-find | interrogative |

'Where did John find what?'
4.2.3. Summary and Implications. In this section I have presented evidence that pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiwéu, and that nominal phrases are optionally adjoined to the sentence. First pronominal clitics and affixes co-occur with elements that assign semantic roles: $-d$ : 'theme', -wa $\sim-m a$ 'dative', -dom $\sim-m a \sim-l o$ 'benefactive', -gi 'goal', -lokom 'adessive', -k 'allative'. In addition, the results of several syntactic tests support the hypothesis: passivization, recursivity. corcference, anaphora, lack of quantifiers, and the behavior of wh -interrogatives.

These results have important implications for theoretical linguistics. The boundary between syntax and morphology is a topic of much linguistic debate. In the 1970 s a rigid scparation between syntax and morphology was established, so that words were to be treated as indivisible units by the syntax (see Chomsky 1970). In the 1980s this rigid separation was abandoned, and morphological phenomena started to be analyzed on the basis of syntactic principles alone (e.g. in Baker 1988). More recently, doubts regarding the reduction of inflectional morphology to syntax have been raised (e.g. in Anderson 1992). The fact that morphemes embedded in the verb structure function as arguments in Kadiwéu supports the claim that syntactic principles, such as the Theta-Criterion, must have access to inflectional morphology. Furthermore, this result indicates that morphological phenomena cannot be reduced to syntactic principles alone, since the elements that receive theta-roles in this language cannot be analyzed as morphemes attached to the verb at the level of phonological form.

### 4.3. Serial Verbs

From a descriptive and theoretical point of view. it is important to ask whether prepositional phrases can function as verbal arguments in pronominal argument languages. Baker 1994 argues that in Mohawk neither nominal phrases nor prepositional phrases can function as verbal arguments. This is also true for Kadiwéu. since it does not have adpositions at all. In this section I argue that the structures analyzed by Griffiths (1987. 1991) as prepositional phrases are in fact serial verb constructions (SVC).

The phenomenon of verb serialization was first described as follows (Westermann 1930:126, cited in Awóyalé 1988):

[^6]The first problem with SVCs is their definition. Although the phenomenon of verb serialization has often discussed by many linguists, SVCs do not have a clear definition within any theory of grammar. As a result. different linguists assign different structures to what they see as a SVC. In this study I label as SVCs certain structures which have both monoclausal and biclausal properties. As will be pointed out below, the monoclausal properties that characterize the Kadivéu structures studied are found crosslinguistically in most serializing structures - hence the label SVC.

In 4.3.1 I show that the Kadivéu constructions that I label as SVCs have several characteristic of biclausal constructions. I will provide evidence for for the claim that these Kadiwéu constructions involve two verbs rather than a verb and a preposition. One might think at first glance that SVCs are not so different from analogous constructions in European languages. In § 4.3.2 I compare SVCs with biclausal structures such as coordination and control. Although SVCs share some properties with coordinated clauses and control structures, the SVCs differ considerably from the other two construction types in that
they also have several monoclausal properties ( $\S 4.3 .2$ ). In $\S 4.3 .5$ I present a short summary of Baker's account of SVCs and suggest that the facts of Kadiwéu cannot be straightforwardly explained in that way.
4.3.1. Biclausal Properties. Griffiths (1991:20) observes that,
"There are at least two verbs which have preposition-like properties. They both may be roughly glossed 'employ. use'. Verb sequences in general require complementizers linking the verbs. but these verbs do not...They appear to occupy a position where we might expect a preposition".

In fact. Kadiwéu has seven roots that have "preposition-like properties" - that is, roots which. in my analysis, can function as scrial verbs. The root -ati 'take' express instrumental notions. the roots $d: i-$ 'lying', n:i- 'sitting', da- 'standing'. jo- 'coming', na- 'coming', and ka- 'being absent' express locational notions. Each Kadiwéu SVC contains one of these roots and also an open-class verb:

'Mary killed the chicken with a knife.'

| (237) | Maria | yaqadi | nekenigo | katiwed:i | nam:e:ja. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y$-aqad | n-eke-nigo | $k a-t-w+e-d$ : | $n$-am:e:ja |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-find | alnbl-dog-animal | locative-rel-inward+3sg.CL-theme | alnbl-table |

'Mary found the dog under the table.'

| (238) dinotete | katined:i | etakanig:i. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $y$-d:-n-otete | $k a-t+n+e-d:$ | etaka-nig:i |
| 3sg.SUBJ -theme-hither-store | locative-rel + going.inside $+3 s g . C L-t h e m e ~$ | basket-m.dim |
|  |  |  |


| (239) ipeqeni | nod:a:jo | d:itibig:im:ed:i | nam:e:ja. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| a-ipe-qen-i | n-od:a:jo | d:i-i-big:im:-e-d: | $n$-ame:ja |
| 2sg.SUBJ-put-valency -pl | alnbl-knife | locative-rel-upward+3sg.CL-theme | alnbl-table |

'Put the knife on the table.'

Note in examples 236-239 that the second element taking an internal argument has been translated into English as a preposition. One might argue that Kadiwéu does not have two verbs in the sentences above, but a verb and a preposition. Indeed. Griffiths 1991 analyzes examples 237-239 as containing prepositional phrases, rather than verbs with "preposition-like properties". However, the fact that a word can be translated as a preposition does not mean that that word is a preposition. The first problem that we face in analyzing roots like -ati, $k a$-. and $d: i$ as prepositions is that we will have to postulate that Kadiwéu has homophonous verbs and prepositions, because 240 and 241 show that such roots can function as main verbs. Example 240 differs from example 236 in that 240 has a main and a subordinate clause, as indicated by the presence of the complementizer me.


Although the postulation of homophonous verbal and prepositional roots would increase the size of the lexicon, there is nothing that prevents a language for having phonologically identical verbs and prepositions. Syntactic tests must therefore decide whether we are dealing with verbs or prepositions.

First. consider adverbial modification. The adjunction of certain adverbs to biclausal structures leads to ambiguous interpretations, since the adverb can be interpreted as being associated with either the main or the subordinate verb (Shibatani 1976). Thus, for instance, in Kadiwéu, as in English, in one of the interpretations of the biclausal structure in 242 silently modifies the verb make and the sentence means that John was silent when he made Mary come into the room. In the other interpretation the adverb modifies come and the sentence means that Mary came into the room silently. ${ }^{2}$

| (242) | Joao | ewo | Maria me | igo | nolanaGaci |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Joao | y-awo | Maria me | y-igo | n-olan-Gaci |  |
| John | 3sg.SUBJ-make | Mary COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-go | alnbl-cook-NOM |  |

'John made Mary come into the kitchen silently.'

The sentences in 243 and 244 behave like biclausal structures with respect to adverbial modification. In 243 the adverb can be understood as modifying either -ba 'find' or ka- 'locative'. When it modifies -ba. the sentence means that the act of Mary finding the dog was silent. In the other interpretation the adverb modifies $k a$ - 'locative' and the sentence means that the dog was silent under the table. In 244 the adverb inoqa 'always' can modify either -el:wadi 'kill' or -ati 'take'. In the first interpretation Mary always kills chickens, and in the second interpretation Mary always uses a knife when she kills chickens.


| (24) | Maria | yel:wadi | oqoqo:di | inoqa | yatita |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y$-el:wad | oqoqo:di | inoqa | $y$-ati-t+e-wa |$\quad$ nod:a:jo. $\quad$ n-od:a:jo

'Mary always kills chicken with a knife.'
'Mary kills chicken always with a knife.'

The fact that adverbs can modify either one of the lexical heads in 243 and 244 indicates that we are dealing with two verbs, rather than with one verb and a preposition.

Second. consider the facts of Kadiwéu relativization. In most languages. the object of a preposition can be relativized:
(245) Mary killed a chicken with a knife
(246) The knife with which Mary killed the chicken

The nominal phrase referring to the object of -ati, nod:a:jo 'knife'. cannot be relativized in 247 however. and this suggests that we are not dealing with prepositional phrases. If -ati were a preposition. the relativization of nod:a:jo 'knife' should be possible. as it is in 248 . One possible explanation for the ungrammaticality of 247 would be to say that Kadiweu might not accept preposition stranding. But example 248 shows that this is not the case; in fact. 248 shows that the object of -ati can be relativized if -ati functions as a main verb:

| (247) | *ika | nod:a:jo | ane | Maria | yel:wadi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ika | n-od:a:jo | ane | Maria | y-el:wadi <br> alnbl-knife | relative Mary |
| DEM | 3sg.SUBJ-kill |  |  |  |  |


| (248) | ika | nod:a:jo | anc | datiqata | Maria |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ika | n-od:a:jo | ane | $y$-d:-ati-qan-t+e-wa | Maria |  |
| DEM | alnbl-knife | relative | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-take-valency-rel+3sg.CL-dative | Mary |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| me | yel:wadi | oqoqo:di |  |  |  |
| me | $\nu$-el:wadi | oqoqo:di |  |  |  |
| COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-kill | chicken |  |  |  |

'the knife with which Mary killed the chicken'
4.3.2. Monoclausal Properties. Although the facts above indicate that we are dealing with biclausal structures, many differences emerge when we compare the sentences in $\mathbf{2 3 6 - 2 3 9}$ with biclausal structures such as coordination and control.

First consider an analysis of the sentences in 236-239 as instances of clause coordination. There are at least four pieces of evidence that coordination structures and the sentences in 236-239 are different:
(i) Coordinated sentences allow ordering reversal without making the sentence ungrammatical:

| (249) | Maria | yaqadi | lod:a:jo | koda | iwilegi | Ginodi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | y-aqad | l-od:a:jo | koda | y-wilegi | Gino-adi |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-find | 3POSS-knife | also | 3sg.SUBJ-wash | dish-pl |

'Mary found her knife and washed the dishes.'

| (250) | Maria | iwilegi | Ginodi. | koda | yaqadi | lod:a:jo. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y$-wilegi | Gino-adi | koda | $y$-aqad | l-od:a:jo |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-wash | dish-pl | also | 3sg.SUBJ-find | 3POSS-knife |

'Mary washed the dishes and found her knife.'

The first difference between coordination and the sentences in 236-239 is that, unlike coordinated sentences, the order of the sentences in 236-239 cannot be reversed:

(ii ) Coordinated clauses in Kadiweu must be separated by a conjunction such as koda 'also'. while the components of an SVC cannot be separated by any kind of conjunction:

| *Maria | yaqadi | lod:a:jo | koda | katiwed:i |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Maria | y-aqad | l-od:a:jo | koda | $k a-t-w+e-d:$ |
| Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-find | 3POSS-knife | also | locative-rel-inward+3sg.CL-theme |
|  |  |  |  |  |
| name:ja. |  |  |  |  |
| n-ame:ja |  |  |  |  |
| alnbl-table |  |  |  |  |

'Mary found her knife and (it) was under the table.'
( iii ) Coordinate structures do not allow the relativization of either of their objects. But as we have scen. SVCs allow the relativization of the first-occurring verb (VI).

| (256) | Coordination: | *ijo ijo DEM | nod:a:jo n-od:a:jo alnabl-knife | ane <br> ane relative | Maria Maria Mary | $\begin{aligned} & \text { yaqadi } \\ & y \text {-aqad } \\ & \text { 3sg.SUB-find } \end{aligned}$ | koda koda also |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | iwilegi |  | Ginodi |  |  |  |  |
|  | $y$-wilegi |  | Gino-adi |  |  |  |  |
|  | 3sg.SUBJ-w |  | dish-pl |  |  |  |  |


| (257) Coordination: | *Ginodi | ane | Maria | yaqadi | lod:a:jo | koda |
| :--- | :---: | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Gino-di | ane | Maria | y-aqad | l-od:a:jo | koda |
|  | dish-pl | relative | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-find | 3POSS-knife | also |

iwilegi.
v-wilegi
3sg.SUBJ-wash
*'The dishes that Mary found her knife and washed.'

| (258) | SVC: | ijo | nekenigo | Maria | ane | yaqadi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  | ijo | n-eke-nigo | Maria | ane | $y$-aqad |
|  | DEM | alnbl-dog-animal | Mary | relative | 3sg.SUBJ-find |  |

katiwed:i
ka- $t-s^{\prime}+e-d$ :
locative-rel-inward +3 sg.CL-theme
This dog that Mary found under the table'
name:ja
n-ame:ja
alnbl-table
( iv ) Coordinate structures can have their own independent subjects and objects; this is not the case with a SVC. Although there are pieces of evidence supporting the claim that there are two verbs in Kadiwéu SVCs. at the argument-structure level the verbs are merged. Note in the sentences below that the subject AMaria 'Mary' is understood as the agent of both verbs. The SVC differs from coordination in that the noun phrase Maria cannot precede both verbs in a SVC:
$\begin{array}{llllllll}\text { (259) Coordination: } & \begin{array}{lllll}\text { Maria } \\ \text { Maria } & \text { yaqadi } & \text { y-aqad } & \text { lod:a:jo } & \text { koda } \\ & \text { Mary } & \text { 3sg.SUBJ-find } & \text { l-od:a:jo } & \text { koda } \\ & & & & \text { Maria }\end{array} \text { ivilegi } & y \text {-wilegi }\end{array}$
'Mary found her knife and/also Mary washed the dishes.'

| ( 260 ) | SVC: | *Maria <br> Maria <br> Mary | yel:wadi <br> y-el:wad <br> 3sg.SUBJ-kil | oqoqo:di oqoqo:di chicken | Maria <br> Maria <br> Mary | yatita <br> $y$-ati-t $+e-w a$ <br> 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | lod:a: <br> l-od:a <br> 3POS | knife |  |  |  |  |

'Mary killed a chicken with her knife.'

Much of the work on SVCs is concerned with the fact that the constituent verbs of a SVC must share a subject. but several authors have pointed out that the constituent verbs of a SVC must also share the theme argument. As observed in Baker 1989. the theme argument of the first verb in a SVC is understood aiso as the theme argument of the second verb. and when V2 take an object. this object must be marked as an indirect object. This is the case with Kadiwéu SVCs. In 261 and 263 -ati and ka-normally take a direct internal argument. but their object must be marked as an indirect object (i.e. an enclitic followed by a semantic role marker) when they are part of a SVC. as in 262 and $264 .{ }^{33}$

| (261) | Maria | yati | lod:a:jo. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y$-ati | l-od:a:jo |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-take | 3POSS-knife |

'Mary took her knife.'
(262)

| Maria | yel:wadi | oqoqo:di | yatita | lod:a:jo. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Maria | y-el:wad | oqoqo:di | $y$-ati-t $+\frac{e-w a}{}$ | $l$-od:a:jo |
| Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-kill | chicken | 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel+3sg.CL-dative | 3POSS-knife |

'Mary killed a chicken with her knife.' (Lit.: 'Mary killed a chicken taking the chicken to the knife.')

| (263) | Gonel:e:giva | tika | nigotaGa. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Gonel:e:giwa | $t-i-k a$ | $n$-gotGa |
|  | man | ?-masc-locative | alnbl-city |

'The man is in the city.'

| (264) | Maria | yaqadi | nekenigo | katiwed:i | name:ja. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y$-aqad | $n$-eke-nigo | $k a-t-w+e-d$ : | $n$-ante:ja |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-find | alnbl-dog-animal | locative-rel-inward+3sg.CL-theme | alnbl-table |

'Mary found the dog under the table.' (Lit.: 'Mary found the dog being the dog inward to the table.')

If we are dealing with conjoined clauses, we cannot explain why each of these verbs cannot have its own direct internal argument. However, it is a primary characteristic of SVCs to share objects (Baker 1989).

One could also wonder whether the Kadiwéu sentences I am treating as SVCs are instead instances of control structures. because arguments are shared in a control structure. Thus. the subject of the first verb is also the semantic subject of the second verb in the control structure in 265 and the object of the first verb is the subject of the second verb in 266.

| (265) | Maria | meta | Joao | me | igo | liGeladi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Maria | $y-m e: n-t+e-w a$ | Joao | me | $y$-go | $l$-Geladi |
|  | Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-say-rel + 3sg.CL-dative | John | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-go | 3POSS-village |

'Mary told/promised John to go to the village.'

| Maria | imoya | Joao | me | igo | liGeladi. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Maria | $y$-force | Joao | me | $y$-go | l-Geladi |
| Mary | $3 s g . S U B J-f o r c e ~$ | John | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-go | 3POSS-village |

'Mary forced John to go to the village.'

Again, there is enough evidence to show that SVC and control are different phenomena. First. a main verb and any subordinated verb in Kadiwéu must be separated by the complementizer me. The verbs composing a SVC cannot be separated by a complementizer.

'Put the knife on the table.'

Moreover. observe that in a control structure like the one in 267 both verbs must be morphologically marked by a subject prefix: there is no subordinate verb in Kadiwéu which is not marked by a subject prefix. SVCs have a different agreement pattern - a serial verb is not morphologically marked by a subject prefix if the subject of the closed-class verb and the object of the open-class verb are semantically the same:

| (269) | Maria | yaqadi | nekenigo | katiwed:i | nam:cja. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Maria | $y$-aqad | $n$-eke-nigo | ka-t-w+e-d: | $n$-am:eja |  |
| Mary | 3sg.SUBJ-find | alnbl-dog-animal | locative-rel-inward +3sg.CL-theme | alnbl-table |  |

A third difference between SVCs and control structures concerns relativization. Kadiwéu control structures allow relativization of any of the objects; for instance, as can be seen in 270, the object of V2 can be relativized in a control structure. As we have already seen. this is not the case of a SVC.

| (270) | Control: | oqoqo:di oqoqo:di chicken | ane <br> ane relative | Maria Maria Mary | ibaqe <br> $y$-ba:-qen <br> 3sg.SUBJ-handle-valency | nod:a:jo n-od:a:jo alnbl-knife |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | me | yel:wadi. |  |  |  |  |
|  | me | $y$-el:wadi |  |  |  |  |
|  | COMP | 3sg.SUB |  |  |  |  |

'The chicken that Mary used a knife to kill.'

Control structures and SVCs differ significantly in a fourth way. Control structures allow independent negation, as any biclausal structure does (271). SVCs by contrast, function as monoclausal structures in that they do not allow independent negation (272). Only the first verb can be modified by a negative morpheme. as in 273, and that morpheme implies the negation of the whole string.

| Control: | Pedro | i:Ge | iwal:o | me | daGa | yad:e:gi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | Pedro | $\nu-i: G e$ | iwal:o | me | daGa | $\nu$-ad:e:g |
|  | Peter | 3sg.SUBJ-order | woman | COMP | negative | 3sg.SUBJ-bring |

naqakodiwaGa.
n-aqakodiwa-Ga
alnbl-rice-pl
'Peter ordered the woman not to take away the rice.'
(272)

| SVC: | *Maria Maria Mary | yel:wadi y-el:wadi 3sg.SUBJ-kill | oqoqo:di oqoqo:di chicken | daGa <br> $d a G a$ <br> neg | ```yatita y-ati-t <e-wa 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative``` |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| lod:a:jo. |  |  |  |  |  |
| l-od:a:jo |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3POSS-knife |  |  |  |  |  |
| 'Mary killed the chicken not with her knife.' |  |  |  |  |  |
| SVC: | Maria | ayel:wadi |  | qoqo:di | yatita |
|  | Maria | $a G+y$-el:wadi |  | qoqo:di | $y$-ati-t $+e$-wa |
|  | Mary | neg + 3sg.SUB | -kill ch | chicken | 3sg.SUBJ-take-rel + 3sg.CL-dative |

lod:a:jo.
l-od:a:jo
3POSS-knife
'Mary did not kill the chicken with her knife.'

In order to translate sentence like liary killed a chicken not with a knife. one must modify the verb -ati with a valency suffix (see 4.4 for a discussion of valency markers) and thus create a subordinate clause:

| ( 274 ) | Maria <br> Maria <br> Mary | adatiqata $a G+y-d:-a t i-q a n$ neg +3 sg .SUB | $+e-w a$ theme-take-valency-rel +3 sg.CL-dative | nod:a:jo n-od:a:jo alnbi-knife | oqoqo:di oqoqo:di chicken |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | me | yel:wadi | oqoqo:di. |  |  |
|  | me | y-el:wadi | oqoqo:di |  |  |
|  | COMP | 3sg.SUBS-kill | chicken |  |  |

If we were dealing with control clauses. we could not explain why each clause cannot have independent negation. However, it is a characteristic of SVCs that the negation of one verb implies in the negation of the whole string (Scbba 1987).

There is still another difference between SVCs and any kind of biclausal structure. Biclausal structures admit actions occurring at different times: ${ }^{24}$

| (275) | Maria yel:wadi oqoqo:di nGina <br> Maria y-el:wadi oqoqo:di nGina <br> Moqo me   <br> Mary 3sg.SUBJ-kill chicken DEM <br>    day | COMP |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

'Mary killed a chicken today to use her knife tomorrow.'

By contrast, the actions expressed by verbs in a SVC are simultaneous, they express only one event. and all verbs must be interpreted as having the same tense/aspect. The same pattern has been observed in other serializing languages (Sebba 1987).
4.3.3. Serial verbs in Principles \& Parameters Theory. One of the most challenging aspects of SVCs is that arguments must be shared by the two verbs. In order to account for this property of SVCs. Baker 1989 proposed the following parameter:

## (276) Generalized Serialization Parameter

VPs \{can/cannot\} count as the projection of more than one distinct head.
CAN: Yoruba. Srana. [jo...
CANNOT: English. French...

This parameter makes it possible for some languages to have a verbal phrase headed by two verbs. It is meant to capture the fact that a SVC must have only one direct internal argument: the second internal argument. as note above. must be an indirect object. According to this proposal. object-sharing takes place in a SVC because more than one verb assigns an internal theta-role to the same VP-internal NP position:
(277)


This proposal can account for the fact that the the object of V2 must be marked as an indirect internal argument in a SVC: since the direct internal argument of VI is also the direct internal argument of V 2 . if V2 takes a second internal argument this argument must be marked as an indirect complement.

This proposal. however, relies on the assumption that theta-roles are assigned to noun phrases. But we saw in $\$ 4.2$ above that there is good reason to believe that pronominals, rather than nominal phrases. are verbal arguments in Kadiwéu; that is, theta-roles are assigned verb-internally. This entails that an element
cannot receive theta-roles from two independent verbs in Kadiwéu. Further fieldwork will be necessary to test whether pronominals can also be considered arguments in SVCs. In any case. the patterns of SVCs probably still need to be sorted out in theoretical linguistics.
4.3.4. Summary and Implications. In this section I have shown that Kadiwéu lacks prepositions entirely. I have shown that the structures analyzed by Griffiths as containing prepositional phrases are actually biclausal. The fact that adverbs can modify either of the lexical heads comprising those structures indicates that we are dealing with two verbs rather than with a verb and a preposition. Moreover. relativization also indicates that we are dealing with biclausal structures. The structures discussed in this paper have many of the properties attributted to SVCs across languages: arguments must be shared the negation of one head implies the negation of the whole string. and the actions expressed by serial verbs are simultaneous.

Several linguists have pointed out that SVCs are typologically rare: for instance Sebba 1987 says that SVCs are documented solely in Africa, China, and Southeast Asia, and in creole languages. Moreover. SVCs have been associated with languages with minimal verbal morphological machinery. For instance. Nagarajan 1990 (cited in McWhorter 1993) proposes that Tamil's NFL assigns no morphology to verbs. and suggests that this may be a feature common to serializing languages. I expect my results to show that these statements needs revision. Kadiwéu. a polysynthetic American Indian language, has SVCs.

### 4.4. Lexical Categories, Valency, and Transitivity

Linguists working with Salishan languages have wondered if the distinction between nouns and verbs is indeed a universal. Kadiwéu raises the same question regarding categorical distinctions as do the Salishan languages. In Kadiwéu. as in Salishan languages. any root can function as a predicate.

Questions regarding categorical distinctions have occupied a central place in linguistics. Chomsky (1986b and later works) makes a distinction between lexical categories. which are defined over the features [ $+/$-noun, $+/$-verb], and functional categories, which include the following grammatical elements: complementizer, determiner, tense, and light verbs. According to Chomsky, cross-linguistic differences are not random. but they are confined to a specific component of grammar. The parametric variation across languages lies in inflectional categories rather than in lexical categories. Therefore, the proposal that Salishan languages lack a lexical contrast between nouns and verbs is incompatible with Chomsky's proposal.

Thomason et al. 1994 show that the facts of at least one Salishan language can be better understood if valency and transitivity are distinguished. Thomason et al. maintain that verbs are associated with two representations: a representation that encodes the number of arguments a verb requires, given its meaning. and a second representation that encodes the syntactically relevant argument-taking properties of a verb According to Thomason et al.'s proposal. Montana Salish differs from better-known languages in that only valency is a lexical property that is inherent to Salishan verbs; transitivity is assigned in syntax via transitivizing morphemes.

Valency in Thomason et al.'s terminology corresponds to the lexical semantics of a predicate in generative grammar. Generative grammarians have been trying to capture the lexical properties of predicates in formal representations since Chomsky 1965. The context-sensitive subcategorization rules of Chomsky 1965 ware the first attempt to represent the semantics of a verb. More recently, lexical semantic representations have taken the form of predicate decomposition (Carter 1976. Dowty 1976. Jackendoff 1976, 1987, 1990), Hale \& Keyser 1987, Rappaport \& Levin 1988, Zubizarreta 1985). These representations are generally termed Conceptual Structures or Lexical Conceptual Structures (LCS) and
are primarily focused on representing the syntactically relevant parts of verb meaning. Grimshaw 1990 presents further development in the understanding of the lexical semantics of predicates. According to Grimshaw, nouns and verbs have a lexico-semantic representation (LCS), but verbs and eventive nominals are distinct from regular nouns in that only the former include an aspectual dimension in addition to a LCS (a-structure). Thus. according to Grimshaw, verbs and eventive nominals have an a-structure. while nouns lack an a-structure. A complete understanding of the semantics of a predicate is still subject of research. Tenny 1994 and Levin \& Rappaport 1995. for instance, present further articulation of Grimshaw's a-structure.

What transitivity means in terms of generative grammar is controversial. Jelinek (1994, 1995) interprets transitivity as the ability to assign theta-roles. Baker (1991, 1994) takes a different perspective: according to Baker. verbs in pronominal argument languages have no case to assign to complements.

This section is an attempt to understand transitivity and to establish the grounds for classifying Kadiwéu roots as either nouns or verbs. In § 4.4.1 I determine the valency of a Kadiwéu root according to (i) the meaning of a bare root and (ii) the meaning of a stem consisting of the root plus a valency suffix. I will classify elements lexically specified for valency as verbs. In § 4.4.2 I discuss transitivity. In § 4.4.3 I attempt a preliminary explanation for the existence of pronominal argument languages.
4.4.1. Valency. The term valency is derived from chemistry and is often used in linguistics to refer to the number and type of bonds which the verb may form with a number of dependent elements referred to as arguments (Crystal 1985). This definition, however, is ambiguous, because transitivity can be defined in the same way. In this work, I use valency to refer exclusively to the syntactically relevant components of meaning specified in the Lexicon of a language.

I will represent valency using predicate decomposition of a traditional LCS, although valency as meant by Thomason et. al is probably more complex than a LCS. I frame valency using LCSs because they can capture the facts that I discuss here. Thus, rather than attempting to develop a theory of the lexical representations. I make only those assumptions that are necessary for the issues under investigation.

I assume that a lexical representation of a verb must encode a representation of the element of meaning that sets the state or event expressed by that verb (represented here simply as STATE and LOCATION) and a set of primitives predicates that represent syntactic generalizations of the meaning of a verb (I will use the predicates cause and become to represent these primitive predicates). A LCS encodes also information about the semantic participants of an event which can be filled or satisfied in syntax: external argument. represented as the subject of cause (x); internal direct argument. represented as the subject of become (y): and indirect external argument. represented as $z$.

I make a distinction between semantic participants and grammatical arguments. Semantic participants are the arguments present in a LCS. Grammatical arguments are those which actually appear in syntax. This allows for an lexical entry to have semantic arguments appearing in their LCS which are not mapped in syntax. Thus. for instance, the verb eat is bivalent; that is. it requires two semantic arguments - the one who causes the action of eating ( $x$ ) and the one which becomes eaten ( $v$ ). In syntak, however. eat sometimes have only one grammatical argument (e.g. John ate). Although semantically eat has two arguments (we understand that John $(x)$ ate something $(y)$ ). syntactically eat may have only one argument (x). The distinction between semantic participants and grammatical arguments is fundamental for a language as Kadiwéu because in Kadiwéu there is a frequent mismatch between semantic participants and grammatical arguments, as will be seen in 4.4.2.

In Kadiwéu any root can appear in a predicate. But certain roots must be modified by the suffixes glossed in Table 14 as [+cause] and as [+become] in order to appear in a predicate. Compare examples 278 and 279, the root in 279 must be followed the suffix -ti. I assume that cause and become are a fundamental part of the meaning of a verb and I propose that the suffixes in Table 14 operate on the LCS of an lexical entry, adding or deleting cause and become. On this hypothesis, the root in 278 is a verb and the root in 279 is a noun. The addition of $-t i$ introduces cause and an external argument licensing a noun to occur as the head of a predicate.

| -Gad.-ti | +cause (add the feature cause) |
| :--- | :--- |
| -Gan:--Gen:- qen - -God | +become (add the feature become) |
| -Gegi | -cause (delete the feature cause) |
| -kan - -qan --kon - -qon | -become (delete the feature become) |

Table 14: Valency Suffixes
(278) jajipa.
j-ajipa
1sg.SUBJ-listen
'I listen.'
(279) jataqatidi.
j-ataGa-ti-d
1 sg.SUBJ-bamboo-[ + cause]-atel
'I do bamboo searching.'

Note that. although the suffixes -Gan: - Gen: - -qen and -kan - -kon - qan - qon are phonetically similar, I do not know of any phonological rule able to predict their occurrence. The suffixes -kon and qon tend to occur after a round vowel and -kan - -qan elsewhere. however there are many counterexamples (see dictionary). I consider, therefore, all these elements as different morphemes rather than different allomorphs of specific morphemes. At least the suffix -Gan: was present in ProtoWaikurúan, *-Gæn: (Ceria \& Sandalo 1995). It is possible that Proto-Waikunuan had phonological rulcs accounting for allomorphemic variation, but that those rules were lost after the vowel mergers discussed in § 2. The fact that different roots take different suffixes, and the occurrence of each suffix cannot predicted. supports an analysis that takes the addition of these elements as a lexical phenomenon.

According to my analysis, verbs are lexically specified for cause and become. I propose the following LCS for the following classes of verbs in Kadiwéu:
( a ) Monovalent. Monovalent verbs are those which have only one semantic argument in their LCS. I assume the Unaccusative Hypothesis, i.e. the hypothesis that there are two classes of monovalent verbs in the lexicon of a language. The Unaccusative hypothesis was first formulated by Perlmutter (1978) within the context of Relational Grammar and was later adopted by Burzio 1986 within Government \& Binding Theory. According to this hypothesis. unergative verbs have only an external argument and unaccusative verbs have only an internal argument. I capture these facts by means of two LCSs for monovalent verbs:
(i) $x$ cause STATE
(ii) $y$ become STATE

Verbs which have the structure in (i) are unergative verbs - that is. verbs that include in their semantics the notion that $x$ is causing the state expressed. Thus. -apawa. for instance, includes in its meaning that there is an element $x$ causing yelling:
(280) japawa
j-apawa
1sg.SUBJ-yell
'I yell.' [I cause yelling|

Verbs which have structure (ii) are unaccusative verbs - that is. verbs whose semantics includes reference to an argument which undergoes a change of state. For instance, the verb -al:epe implies that an element $y$ has undergone sharpening:
$\begin{array}{lll}\text { (281) dal:epe } & \text { lod:a:jo. } \\ & \text { y-d:-al:epe } & \text { l-od:a:jo } \\ \text { 3sg.SUBJ -theme-sharp } & \text { 3POSS-knife } \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \end{array}$
(b) Bivalent. Bivalent verbs are those which make obligatory reference to the subject of cause and become:
$x$ cause $y$ become STATE

Thus. the root -eligo implies that there is one element causing eating and another element which becomes eaten:

| $(282)$ | e: | jeligo | wayaba. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | e:m | j-eligo | wavaba |
|  | 1PRONOUN | isg.SUBJ-eat | guava |

'I eal guava' [I cause guava (to) become eaten]
(c) Trivalent. Trivalent verbs make obligatory reference to a third argument:
$x$ cause $y$ become LOCATION $z$

For instance, ajigo includes in its meaning that $y$ was transferred from $y$ to $z$. Specifically, -ajigo implies that $x$ causes transferring of $y$ to $z$ :

| (283) | aqa:m:i | jajigotGawa | Gatodi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| aqa:m:i | $j$-ajigo- $t+$ Ga-wa | Gatodi |  |
|  | 2PRONOUN | 1sg.SUBJ-give-rel +2 sg. CL-dative | toucan |

Evidence that we are dealing with valency suffives in Table 14 has to do with the effects of these suffixes on verbs. Although verbs can appear in a predicate without the presence of any of the suffixes in Table 14, those suffixes can be added to verbs as well. Those suffixes cause a change in a verbal LCS. The
suffix -Gad adds the feature cause. If attached to an unaccusative verb. it creates a bivalent verb. Example 284 shows a bare root and 285 shows the same root modified by -Gad:

| lod:ajo | dal:epe. |
| :--- | :--- |
| l-od:ajo | $y$-d:-al:epe |
| 3POSS-knife | 3 sg. SUBJ -theme-sharp |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| 'His knife is sharp.' |  |

```
jal:epeGadi lod:a:jo.
j-al:epe-Gad l-od:a:jo
    1sg.SUBJ-sharp-[ + cause] 3POSS-knife
```

'I sharpen his knife.' [I cause his knife (to) become sharpened]

The addition of -Gad to a verb alrcady specified for cause derives a causative verb. Example 286 shows a bare bivalent verb and 287 shows the same bivalent root modified by -Gad.
(286) nadila.
$y$-n-adila
3sg.SUBJ-hither-borrow
'He borrows it.' [He causes it (to) become borrowed]
(287) nadilaGadi.
$v$-n-adila-Gad
3sg.SUBJ-hither-borrow-[ + cause]
'He makes (one) borrow it.' [He causes him to cause it (to) become borrowed]

Example 279 above suggests that - $t i$ adds the feature cause. This analysis finds further support in 288 and 289. Example 288 shows the unergative verb -ikon 'sit down'. Sentence 289 shows the effects of the addition of $-l i$ to ikon:
(288) jiniko j-n-ikon
1sg.SUBJ-hither-sit.down
'I sit down.' [I cause sitting|
(289) id:ikoti
$j$-d:-ikon-ti
1sg.SUBJ-theme-sit.down
'I sit myself down.' [I cause myself (to) cause sitting]

The suffixes -Gan: ~ -Gen:- -qen. and -God add the feature become. Examples 290. 292 and 293 show bare unergative verbs, and examples 291, 293. and 295 show that the addition of -Gan: and -qen. and -Gen: respectively, derives a bivalent verb:
(290) jokolenaGa.
j-okolen-Ga
1 pl.SUBJ-bet-pl
'We gamble.' [We cause betting|
(291) jokolenaGanaGa
j-okolen-Gan:-Ga
1 pl.SUBJ-bet-[ + become]-pl
'We bet it.' [We cause it (to) become bet]
(292) jib:a:
$j$-b:a:
1sg.SUBJ-work
‘I work' [I cause working]
(293) jib:a:qe.
$j$-b:a:-qen
1sg.SUBJ- work-[ + become]
'I work/use it'. [I cause it to become worked]
(294) jiniko j-n-ikon
1sg.SUBJ-hither-sit.down
'I sit down.' [I cause sitting]
(295) inikonGen:ti
$j$-n-ikon-Gen:-d
1sg.SUBJ-hither-sit.down-[ + become]-atel
'I sit him.' [I cause him become seated]

The addition of -Gan: to a bivalent verb introduces a second internal argument:
(296) ji:Gaci ejiwajegi.
j-i:Gacin ejiwajegi
1sg.SUBJ-teach/learn-[ + become] Kadiwéu
'I teach Kadiwéu.' [I cause Kadiwéu to become learned]
(297) ji:GacinGateki ejiwajegi.
$j-i:$ Gacin-Gan:-t+e-k ejiwajegi
1sg.SUBJ-teach-I + becomel-rel + 3sg.CL-allative Kadiwéu
'I teach him Kadiwéu.' [I cause Kadiwéu to become transferred to him]

The same phenomenon is attested with -God:
(298) dinowo:Godi
$y$-d:-n-owo:-God
3sg.SUBJ -theme-refl-think-[ + become]
'He understands something about himself' [He causes understanding of himself to become transferred to himself]

The features cause and become can be deleted as well as inserted. The suffives -kan and -kon delete the feature become. Thus. adding this suffix to a bivalent verb derives an unergative verb. Example 299 and 301 show bivalent verbs and 300 and 302 show derived unergative verbs.
(299) jilaji.
j-laji
1sg.SUBJ-laugh
'I laugh at it.' [I cause it to become laughed at]
(300) jilajika.
j-laji-kan
1 sg.SUBJ-laugh-[-become]
'I laugh.' [I cause laughing]
(301) jowo:.
$j$-owo:
1 sg.SUBJ-think
'I think it'. [I cause it to become thought]
(302) jowokon.
j-owo:-kon
1 sg.SUBJ- think-[-become]
'I think'. [I cause thinking]

Deverbal nouns offer further support. In order to derive avalent deverbal nouns, it is necessary to delete all the valency features. To derive an avalent noun from a bivalent verb. both cause and become must be deleted. Observe in 303 that the verb and the noun contain the same root. The suffixes -kan '[-becomel' and -Gegi '[-cause]' must be added to the bivalent root -g:i 'ask/answer' in order to derive an avalent noun:

| jig:idi | lig:ikanGegi. <br> l-g:i-d |
| :--- | :--- |
| 1sg.SUBJ-ask/answer-atel | 3POSS-Gegi <br>  <br>  <br> 'I answer his question.' |

Derived bivalent verbs can also be turned into avalent nouns. For instance. the unaccusative verb Gol:a 'blind' can be turned into a bivalent verb by adding -Gad (304). The derived bivalent verb can then be turned into an avalent noun by attaching both -kan and -Gegi (305). Note that -Gad remains in the derived form.
(304) joGol:aGadi.
$j$-Gola-Gad
1sg.SUBJ-blind-[ + cause]
'I betray him.'
(305) noGolaGatakaneGegi
n-Gola-Gad-kan-Gegi
ainbl-blind-[ + cause]-[-become]-[-cause]
'Adultery'

To sum up. I argued that the suffixes in Table 14 operate on LCS adding or deleting the primitive predicates cause and become and. consequently, introducing or deleting semantic arguments. Cause and become are part of a LCS of a verb and can be added to a noun via valency suffixes.
4.4.2. Transitivity. In 4.4.1 I presented evidence that the suffixes -Gen: and -Gan: add the feature become and. consequently, an internal argument. The presence of -Gen: and -Gan:. however. does not entail that we have a grammatical internal argument (i.e. a transitive predicate). The addition of [+become] does not allow automatically a noun to appear as the head of a transitive clause. Note that the examples 306 and 307 show nouns in spite of the fact that -Gen: '[+become|' is present.
( 306 ) lapwaGen:ig:i.
l:-apwa-Gen:-nig:i
3POSS-hole-[ + become]-m.dim
'His bodyguard.'

```
(307) yema:n:aGan:Gegi.
    i-cma:n:-Gan:-Gegi
    1POSS-want-[ + become]-[-cause]
```

'My way of loving'

In order to license grammatical internal arguments (i.e. transitive, ditransitive. and unaccusative clauses), we must add role suffixes. Example 308 and 309 show that a stem functions as a noun or a transitive verb depending on whether the semantic role markers are present or not. In 308 they are not present and the stems function as a noun; that is, syntactic arguments cannot be added in spite of the fact that the valency suffix -Gen: '[+become]' is present and in spite of the fact that a Kadiwéu speaker understands that somebody is pierced. In 309, however. the semantic role -d: 'theme' is present and the stems functions as a transitive clause; that is. there is a grammatical internal argument, Go- 'Ipl.OBJ':
(308) lapwaGen:ig:i.
l:-apwa-Gen:-nig:i
3POSS-hole-[ + become]-m.dim
'His bodyguard.' (the one who becomes pierced)
(309) God:apwaGe

Go-d:-apwa-Gen:
1pl.OBJ-theme-hole-[ + become]
'We are challenged.'

In section 4.3 the morphemes - $d$ : 'theme'. -gi 'goal'. -wa - -ma 'dative'. -dom - -lo ~-ma 'benefactive'. $-k$ 'allative', and -lokom 'adessive' were introduced as semantic case suffixes, marking the roles of arguments. The function of these morphemes, however, is actually more complex. They license the grammatical internal arguments.

What is the mechanism within grammar that licenses grammatical arguments? One possible answer that can be found within Government \& Binding theory is that case licenses the presence of grammatical arguments. Thus, the function of those morphemes could be assignment of structural case. But Kadiwéu presents evidence against this interpretation. A morpheme such as $-d$ : can occur with a subject pronoun (nominative) in unaccusative clauses (310) or object pronoun (accusative) in transitive clauses (311). All subjects (i.e. subjects of transitive clauses (which only appear if the object is third-person). unergative subjects, unaccusative subjects, and subjects of passives and reflexives) are in the nominative case in Kadiwéu. Objects are marked by a different set of pronominals. If we were dealing with case, I would expect pronominals co-occurring with $-d$ : to belong to a same structural class (i.e. nominative. accusative. or ergative). This is not the case - there is one form that indicates that the pronominal is in the nominative case and another that indicates accusative case and $-d$ : co-occurs with both. The morpheme $d$ : indicates the semantic role of a pronominal. theme, not its case. This fact indicates to me that the transitivity morphemes are operating on theta role assignment - hence the label semantic role morphemes.
(310) ad:ib:od:ey
a-d:-b:od:c-i
2pI.SUBJ-theme-bid.farewell-pl
'You bid farewell.'
(311) Gad:ema:n:i.

Ga-d:-ema:n:-i 1 pl.SUBJ-theme-want-pl
'He loves you'.

According to Grimshaw (1990:71),"theta-marking requires two things: an a-structure and a theta marker". Indecd. transitivizing suffixes cannot be added to avalent stems: nominal roots must be modified by valency increasers before a semantic role marker can be added. Thus, the root in (309) could not form a
predicate if -Gen: were not present. Adding semantic role suffixes to nominal roots that have not been modified by valency suffixes lead to ungrammaticality:

```
(312) * God:apwa.
    Go-d:-apwa
    1pl.OBJ-theme-hole
```

'We are challenged.'

Since verbs are lexically specified for valency, they do not need to be modified by valency suffixes in order to take arguments. Even verbs. however. must receive transitivizing suffixes if they have an internal argument (313). ${ }^{35}$ The absence of theta-markers in a sentence leads to ungrammaticality as shown in (314).

| aqa:m:i | Gad:ajigotGowa. |
| :--- | :--- |
| aqa:m:i | Ga-d:-ajigo-t+Go-wa |
| 2PRONOUN | 2sg.OBJ-theme-give-rel + 1pl.CL-dative |

'You were given to us'.
(314) aqa:m:i *GajigotGa.

Grimshaw proposes that verbs in English have an a-structure and are theta-markers. Eventive nominals in English have an a-structure as well, but they cannot assign theta-role. Therefore. in order to have grammatical arguments. eventive nouns need a theta-assigner. Thus, eventive nouns appear with a preposition in English (e.g. donation of money to hospitals) and with a light verb in some constructions of Japanese. My proposal is that Kadiweu does not have any lexical category that is able to theta-assign. The elements that I classify as verbs in Kadiwéu are similar to eventive nominals of of better known languages: they are valent (i.e. have an argument structure in Grimshaw's terminology) but they are not
able to license grammatical arguments. In order to take grammatical arguments they need the mediation of elements able to assign theta-roles.

Additional evidence that semantic role morphemes license grammatical arguments comes from nominalization. Verbs can be nominalized by attaching the classifier $n$ - 'alienable'. Nominalization via the attachment of $n$ - does not affect the valency of the stem, and so eventive nouns are derived. The verb i:Gacin 'teach' includes the features cause and became, that is, it takes two arguments. The attachment of -God makes a trivalent verb (315). After the nominalization, the stem still has three semantic arguments, but syntactically it has none. Nominalization causes the erasure of transitivizing suffives. Valency remains. Evidence that the noun has three semantic arguments comes from the comparison of 316 and 317. According to my informant 316 means 'teacher of a specific subject to someone', while 317 means merely teacher of something. Structurally. 316 differs from 317 in that the former contains the valency increaser-God and the latter contains the classifier-GanGa.
(315) dini:GacinoGodi
$y$-d:-n-i:Gacin-God
3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-teach-[ + become
'He teaches it to himself.'
(316) ni:GacinGodi.
$n$-i:Gacin-God
alnbl-teach-[ + become]
'Teacher of something to somebody."
(317) ni:GacinGanGa
$n-i: G a c i n-G a n G a$
alnbl-teach-instrument
'Teacher of something.'
4.4.3. Clause Structure. The nature and extent of differences across languages is one of the most controversial questions in theoretical linguistics. I assume the view of cross-linguistic variation proposed in the Principles \& Parameters theory (Chomsky 1981 and later works). According to Chomsky (1987:68),
" The initial state of the language faculty consists of a collection of subsystems, or modules as they are called, each of which is based on certain very general principles. Each of these principles admits of a certain very limited possibility of variation. We may think of the system as a complex network. associated with a switch box that contains a finite number of switches. The network is invariant, but each switch can be set in one of two positions, on and off. Unless the switches are set. nothing happens. But when the switches are set in one of the permissible ways, the system functions, yielding the entire infinite array of interpretation for linguistic expressions. A slight change in switch settings can yield complex and varied phenomenal consequences as its effects filter through the network."

To account for pronominal argument languages. I propose a parametric variation in which lexical and functional categories are able or not to project. This hypothesis allows for four types of languages:
A. Languages in which both functional and lexical categories project.
B. Languages in which functional categories do not project.
C. Languages in which lexical categories do not project.
D. Languages in which neither project.

Chomsky 1986 proposes two levels of projections and the following category-neutral phrase structure rules:
(318) $\mathrm{X}^{\prime \prime}$-> YP $\mathrm{X}^{\prime}$

X' -> X ZP*
where YP is the specifier position, and ZP the complement position

In more recent work Chomsky's uniform bar-level hypothesis. according to which the number of bars for maximal projection is uniform across categories, has been questioned. For instance. Fukui \& Speas (1986) argue that functional categories are limited to a single specifier position and a single complement position. By contrast, lexical categories project recursively as long as they have theta-roles to assign. In other words. the projection of lexical categories has been assumed to correlate with their capacity to assign theta-roles. Now, there are several pieces of evidence that verbs cannot assign theta-roles in Kadiwéu. If the projection of lexical categories is indeed tied to their ability to assign theta-roles, that entails that Kadiwéu verbs do not project.

My proposal is an extended version of Fukui \& Speas' 1986 proposal. Fukui \& Speas base their parametric variation on the presence vs. absence of functional categories (FC). They argue that Japanese lacks functional categories except for a defective iNFL, which is defective in that it is not able to project. Since functional categories do not project in Japanese, nominal phrase arguments project freely.


Although defective, Japanese does have functional categories: tense (see Fukui 1986:207-217) and the light verb suru (see Grimshaw \& Mester 1988). Fukui \& Speas' claim does not seem to be on the right track. I assume that all languages have both functional and lexical categories. Doing so. I must redefine the nature of Fukui \& Speas' parametric variation. My proposal differs from those of Fukui \& Speas 1986 and Fukui 1986 in that I claim that the parametric variation does not consist in whether functional categories are present or not, but in whether functional (FC) and lexical categories (LC) are able or not able to project:


According to my proposal. in languages like English (type A) recursive nominal phrase arguments are not allowed due to the projection of functional categories. In languages like Japanese (type B) recursion of nominal phrase arguments is not blocked. because only lexical categories project. In pronominal argument languages (type C) nominal phrase arguments do not exist. because lexical categories do not project. No Type D languages are attested.

If lexical categories do not project in pronominal argument languages. what is the clausal structures of these languages? Chomsky 1995 proposes that functional heads vary across languages in that they carry strong features in some languages and weak features in others. Since strong features must be discharged. functional categories carrying strong features trigger movement. Thus. according to this proposal. English differs from languages without (overt) wh-movement in that complementizers carry strong features in English, and therefore they trigger movement. Chomsky 1995 proposes that transitivizing morphemes are functional categories that function as light verbs. Jelinek 1995 assumes this analysis and proposes that transitivizing morphemes are functional heads that carry strong features in some languages, triggering verb movement. I adopt this proposal and assume that the Kadiwéu semantic role markers, represented in 319 as $\theta$, are functional categories which must discharge their strong features and therefore trigger movement: ${ }^{26}$
(319)


On this hypothesis. the Kadiwéu semantic role suffixes are like light verbs. Grimshaw \& Mester (1988) argue that light verbs are functional categories that must be in a symbiotic relationship with lexical categories that are valent but unable to assign theta-roles to complements. Whereas the verb is valent but unable to assign theta-roles, a light verb is avalent but able to assign theta-roles: that is. able to license grammatical arguments. Working on the Minimalism framework. I propose that a valent stem is attracted to adjoin $\theta$, the light verb. As a result theta-assigning takes place. This proposal explains why $D$ nodes function as arguments. Theta-roles are discharged at the SPEC position of $\theta$ to $D$ nodes: there is no other nominal element in the structure. Note in 319 that the order of the Kadiweu morphemes is captured by this proposal. ${ }^{27}$
4.4.4. Summary and Implications. In this section I proposed that lexical categories are divided in the Kadiwéu lexicon into valent and avalent roots. and I believe that this provides enough evidence to classify them as either verbs or nouns. Although Kadiwéu has valent roots. it has no transitive roots. Transitivity is assigned syntactically via movement of elements which either start out with valency or gain valency in the course of the derivation. I proposed that Kadiwéu has a set of suffixes that license semantic arguments (valency suffixes) and another set of suffixes that license grammatical arguments (transitivity
morphemes). Valency suffixes license semantic arguments and they are probably added in the lexicon of Kadiwéu. The transitivivizing morphemes -d: 'theme', -gi 'goal', -wa - -ma 'dative'. -dom - -lo - -ma 'benefactive'. $-k$ 'allative'. and lokom 'adessive' license grammatical arguments.

This result has implications for language typology and linguistic parameters. Jelinek \& Demers' 1994 prediction that transitivity is assigned at the syntactic level in all languages whose arguments are pronominals, rather than nominal phrases or an empty pro, is borne out by Kadiwéu. I have proposed a parametric variation based on an insight in Fukui \& Speas 1986 to account for pronominal argument languages. I argued that these languages are languages in which lexical categories do not project. On this hypothesis, clauses in pronominal argument languages are formed by raising of a valent lexical item to adjoin a functional category that functions as a light verb. Light verbs enable valent elements to thetaassign.

Parameters place limits on the ways in which languages may differ, thereby reducing the number of grammatical hypotheses a child might consider in the course of language acquisition. Thus. the hypothesis developed in this chapter has implications for language acquisition. According to Radford (1990:199). "the earliest grammars developed by young children are purely lexical in nature". That is, according to Radford child language is purely a projection of lexical categories. If this is true. we might expect children to first assume that there are no pronominal argument languages. A question for further research concerns the extent to which the grammatical development of children acquiring Kadiwéu is parallel to that of children acquiring (for instance) European languages.

## 5. Conclusion

In this dissertation I have provided a grammar of a little-known language of the Waikuruan family. Chapter 2 offers a description of the Kadiwéu phonology, from both synchronic and diachronic grounds. Kadiwéu has two dialects which reflect gender and social status: the most salient differences between Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu are at the level of suprasegmental phonology. Noble Kadiwéu parses the word into binary trochees. Non-noble Kadiwéu presents a rare stress system; it parses the word into iterative ternary feet. Comparison of Kadiwéu prosody with the prosody of the other Waikuruan languages suggests that Non-noble Kadivéu stress patterns were introduced through interference from Portuguese and/or Spanish. Chapter 3 comprises a detailed description of the grammatical morphemes found in the noun and in the verb.

In chapter 4 I discuss aspects of Kadiwéu morphosyntax. I present evidence that pronominal clitics and affixes are arguments in Kadiwéu, and that nominal phrases are optionally adjoined to the sentence. The results of several syntactic tests support the hypothesis: passivization. recursivity. coreference. anaphora, lack of quantifiers, and the behavior of wh -interrogatives. Furthermore, my results indicate that morphological phenomena cannot be reduced to syntactic principles alone. since the elements that receive theta-roles in this language cannot be analyzed as morphemes attached to the verb at the leve! of phonological form. These results have important implications for theoretical linguistics. The fact that morphemes embedded in the verb structure function as arguments in Kadiwéu supports the claim that the Theta-Criterion must have access to inflectional morphology.

In recent work Chomsky adopts the view that morphology and syntax are not independent. According to the Minimalism program, syntactic differences across languages are morphologically driven. I offer an analysis of Kadiwéu that supports the Minimalism program. I argue that transitivity is not a lexical feature of verbs in this language; transitivity is introduced by morphemes that function as light verbs. On this hypothesis, clauses in pronominal argument languages are formed by raising a valent lexical item to adjoin a light verb morpheme.

This dissertation has also shown that Kadiwéu lacks prepositions entirely. and that the structures analyzed by Griffiths as containing prepositional phrases are actually biclausal. The fact that adverbs can modify either of the lexical heads comprising those structures indicates that we are dealing with two verbs rather than with a verb and a preposition. Moreover, relativization also indicates that we are dealing with biclausal structures. The structures discussed in this paper have many of the properties attributed to SVCs across languages: arguments must be shared. the negation of one head implies the negation of the whole string. and the actions expressed by serial verbs are simultaneous. Further fieldwork will be necessary to test whether pronominals can also be considered arguments in SVCs. In any case, this dissertation suggests that the patterns of SVCs still need to be sorted out in theoretical linguistics.

## Notes:

I Loukotka (1968:51) assigns two other languages to the Waikuruan family. both extinct: Wachi and Payawá. Wachí was spoken in Brazil, near Kadiwéu territory, and Payawá was spoken in Paraguay. The hypothesis of a possible genetic relationship between these two languages and the Waikunian languages. however, cannot be tested since Wachi and Payawa were never systematically studied. Loukotka's only information about these languages comes mainly from word lists in Castelnau (1850-1859. vol.5:278). Sanchez Labrador (1910-1917, vol.2:135). Boggiani 1901: Cerviño ms.: Demersay (1860-1864. vol.1:370-72): Fontana ms.: Cerviño in Lafone Quevedo 1910b: Paradi in Loukotka (1949a:68-69): Mansfield (1856:496): Paradi ms.: Aguirre in M. Peña (1898:490. 494, 498. 502. 503): Schmidt (1949:255-64).

2 No morphological and syntactic differences between Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu have been found. Most of the work on these areas, however, has been conducted with speakers of Non-noble Kadiwéu.
${ }^{3}$ The insertion of the epenthetic /i/ is optional in word-final position.
${ }^{4}$ Code-switching is very common among bilingual Kadiwéus (in this dissertation. it can be observed in the frequent usage of Portuguese proper names). It differs from borrowing in that the Portuguese phonology is generally maintained. Moreover, borrowed words. since they have been adapted into Kadiwéu phonology. are not always recognized as foreign words by native speakers of Kadiwéu.

5 Notice that the reconstruction of $b^{y}$ and $* y$ is based on only one correspondence set each. We understand that the postulation of these proto-segments is questionable, as pointed out by one anonymous reviewer for Anthropological Linguistics. particularly the correspondence between $b$ and $s$. Horvever. we
decided to include these reconstructions pending future research. We also realize that the vowel system reconstructed for Proto-Waikuruan is rather unusual for South American languages and much more complex than those in the daughter languages. However, the number of correspondences, even for the more marked vowels * $c e$ and * $i$, is too significant to ignore. See 2.2 d for further discussion of *h.


#### Abstract

6 An alternative hypothesis is to say that the reconstruction proposed by Ceria \& Sandalo reflects Nonnoble Proto-Waikuruan. rather than Proto-Waikurúan. According to this hypothesis, Noble Kadiwéu descends from Noble Proto-Waikurian and maintains $i y$ and $w V$. The Proto-Waikurian sequences *iy and $*_{w} V$ were reanalyzed as ${ }^{*} y$ : and $*_{w}$ : in Non-noble Proto-Waikuruan. On this hypothesis, the languages from the Southern branch and Non-noble Kadiwéu derive from the same Proto-dialect. Nonnoble Proto-Waikurúan. Non-noble Proto-Waikuruan gave rise to two branches. In one branch long semivowels were maintained, and in the other branch long semivowels were reinterpreted as true consonants. A problem would be to explain why Non-noble Kadiwéu is much more similar to Noble Kadiwéu than to its sister languages. Although these differences could be accounted for by the claim that Non-noble Kadiwéu is spoken by warriors, serfs, and slaves who are still in contact with their lords, while the languages of the Southern branch could be assumed to be spoken by warriors and slaves who have been isolated from their Waikurian masters as well as from Non-noble Kadiwéu for centuries, I avoid proposing such an explanation since this claim has no sociolinguistic support.


[^7]8 The statements here about Waikurian verbs and nouns are based on a comparison between Kadiweu. Toba (Buckwalter 1980), and Mocovi (Ceria, personal communication, 1993).

[^8]Proper names are presented in the Portuguese orthography. rather than in phonological transcription. This is because all the proper names used in the body of this dissertation come from Portuguese and the pronounciation of this words varies from speaker to speaker according to their knowledge of Portuguese. It is impossible, therefore, to propose a unique phonological representation for these words.

10 In active systems the agent argument of a transitive verb is marked like the sole argument of an unergative verb, which is also an agent semantically. Nonagent arguments (and also possessives) are marked by a different set of prefixes. In this system agent arguments form a natural class. distinct from nonagents. Vestiges of an active system are found in all the Waikuruan languages, and has been reconstructed for Proto-Waikurúan (Ceria \& Sandalo 1995). Although Kadiwéu marks Isg, Ipl, 2sg/pl. and 3 sg subjects of unergative and unaccusative verbs by the same set of of prefixes. there are some unaccusative verbs that must be marked by an object prefix instead of a subject prefix (see dictionary):
(i) God:awela

Go-d:-awela
Ipl.OBJ-theme-scare
'We are scared.'

11 One of my informants commented that the orders OSV and OVS are avoided in isolated sentences in order to avoid ambiguity. Kadiwéu speakers tend to interpret the first-occurring noun phrase as the subject. The OSV and OVS orders are used, however, when the context makes it clear who/what is the subject and who/what is the object.

12 See futher discussion under $\$ 4.2$. In chapter 4.2 I show that nominal phrases are recursive in Kadiweu; I believe that each noun in 156-159 is an independent nominal phrases and therefore I analyze the examples in 156-159 and 219-222 as examples of the same phenomena.
${ }^{13}$ Although for many speakers the sentence is ungrammatical if the subject is placed before the subordinate verb, several speakers accept the sentence if the subject follows the subordinate verb. See also sentence 177 below.

| me: | me | dabaqenaGa. | Maria. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $y$-me: | me | y-d:-baqen-Gan | Maria |
| 3sg.SUBJ-say | COMP | 3 sg .SUBJ-theme-wash-valency | Mary |

'S/he said that Mary did the laundry.'

14 The semantic role markers $-k$ 'allative' and -lokom 'adessive' co-occur with some elements which are not verbal arguments in languages like English, but they appear to be verbal arguments in Kadiwéu:
(i) jaqatiweki
$j-a q a-t-w+e-k$
isg.SUBJ-move-rel-inward +3 sg.CL-allative
'I go into the house.'
(ii) dinatopetteloko
$y$-d:-n-atope-t $+e$-lokom
3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-rel+3sg.CL-adessive
'He shot himself in the head.'
di:m:igi.
di:m:igi
house

## lakilo.

l-akilo 3POSS-head

15 Recall that the subject of transitive clauses is marked when the object is third-person: when the object is first- or second-person. the verb is marked by an object pronoun. Since passivization demotes the subject of transitive clauses. passivization occurs exclusively when the verb has a third-person object -that is, when a transitive clause has an overt subject. In this respect. passivization in Kadiwéu is similar to passivization with the clitic se in Romance languages, which only occurs with third-person objects.

Observe that passive clauses with a nominal phrase referring to the agent is also possible, although less frequent:

| (i) | Pedro | da:biteGetini | ika |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Pedro | $v-d:-a: b i-d-G e n:-t+n i$ | di:mi:gi. |  |
|  | Peter | 3sg.SUBJ-theme-sit-atel-[ + become]-tel + going.inside | masc-DEM |
|  | di:m:igi |  |  |
|  | house |  |  |

'This house was built by Pedro.'

16 Although nominal phrases cannot function as arguments in pronominal argument languages. clauses can (see Baker 1994 for further discussion).
${ }^{17}$ A reading in which a pronominal in the main clause is not coreferential with a nominal phrase inside a complement clause is also possible. This is not the preferred interpretation however. One of my informants provided a sentence to force the interpretation in which they are not coreferential:

| (i) yowo:Godi | me | yema: | Maria | John. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $y$-owo:-God | me | $y$-ema:n: | Maria | John |
|  | 3sg.SUBJ-think-valency | COMP | 3sg.SUBJ-want | Mary |
|  |  | John |  |  |

${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{He}_{\mathrm{i}}$ knows that Mary loves John ${ }_{\mathrm{i}}$.
(ii)


18 See Gordon \& Sandalo (forthcoming) for further discussion of coreference acquisition in Kadiweu.

Baker 1994 observes that the existence of anaphoric expressions in polysynthetic languages violates both Condition $A$ and $B$ of Binding Theory. Condition $A$ is violated since the anaphoric expression is not c-commanded by a nominal phrase in argument position. If Binding reconstruction applies, a pronominal object would be coindexed with a pronominal subject violating Condition $B$, which states that a pronominal cannot be bound by a c-commanding antecedent within the same clause. Thus. there is no way to satisfy the properties of the pronominal arguments and of anaphoric expressions in pronominal argument languages. Baker's argument can be probably extended to Kadiwéu; but since subject and object pronominals do not overtly co-occur in Kadiwéu. specific syntactic tests are necessary to test whether Binding reconstruction applies in this language and to embase the postulation of covert pronominal arguments.

20 The claim that nominal phrases in Kadiwéu are adjuncts predicts that the coindexation of a pronominal subject and a noun inside a nominal phrase referring to the object is allowed because the pronominal subject will not c-command the nominal phrase referring to the object. Note. however. that sentences such as (i) are ungrammatical. A pronominal cannot be coreferent with a noun inside a possessive phrase. The same phenomenon is attested in other nonconfigurational languages such as Navajo, Warlpiri, and Arandic languages (Ken Hale. personal communication. 1995). The only language that allows coreference between a pronominal and a noun in a possessive clause is Mohawk (Baker 1994).
(i)

| *in:oqe | Joao | lod:a.jo. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| y-in:o-qen | Joao | l-ad:a.jo <br> 3sg-SUBJ-hither-break-tran <br> John |
| 3POSS-knife |  |  |

This phenomenon can be explained if Kadiwéu, Navajo. Warlpiri, and the Arandic languages allows Binding reconstruction. while Mohawk does not. Reconstruction would lead the subject pronominal to ccommand a pronominal object leading to a violation of Condition B.

21 The ECP (Empty Category Principle) states that a trace must be properly governed. Proper government can be achieved either by theta-government or by antecedent government. A head thetagoverns a constituent if it both governs and theta-marks the constituent: antecedent-government is government by a coindexed maximal projection.

22 It is not completely clear whether Kadiwéu has adverbs as a separate lexical category. They may be be either phrases (note that they are generally preceded by the complementizer me) or nominal modifiers.
${ }^{23}$ Some speakers accept the verb -ati as an unergative verb which takes an indirect object. Older speakers, however, accept -ati as taking an indirect object only if it has been modified by a valency decreasing morpheme:
$\begin{array}{lllll}\text { (i) } & \text { ika } & \text { nod:a:jo } & \text { ane } & \text { datiqata }\end{array} \quad$ Maria.
DEM alnbl-knife relative 3 sg.SUBJ-theme-take-rel+3sg.CL-dative Mary
'This knife that Mary killed a chicken with.'


#### Abstract

24 The sentence in 275 was provided in the following elicitation context: Mary has a new knife and she wants to use it. Thus. Mary kills a chicken today. so that she can use her new knife tomorrow to cut and prepare the chicken to be eaten.


#### Abstract

3 Note. however. that transitivizing suffixes are not present when the object is third person. It seems that constructions whose object is understood as third person are in fact like such English sentences as John ate: that is, semantically there are two arguments (we know that John ate some food). but syntactically the construction is intransitive.


26 I assume that pronominals are elements of a non-projecting $D$ (eterminer) category; that is. a functional category that bears person and number features. The claim that $D$ does not project is supported by the fact that quantifiers appear incorporated to locative predicates in Kadiwéu. Moreover. demonstratives are likely to be verbs and there is no articles. Kadiwéu is not the only nonconfigurational language to lack determiner projections. Bittner \& Hale 1995 argue that Walpiri has no items of the syntactic category D.
${ }^{27}$ The parametric variation proposed here is substantially different the one in Baker 1994. My proposal can account for the existence of languages in which pronominals, rather than nominal phrases. are verbal arguments. It does not mean that languages in which a small pro is an argument do not exist. But if they do. they cannot be derived from the same parametric variation. Baker (personal communication. 1995) mentions that there are at leat two types of nonconfigurational languages: (a) languages which have empty categories pro as arguments and whose verbs are overtly marked by agreement (Mohawk), and (b) languages whose verbal arguments are pro, but whose verbs are not marked by agreement morphemes (Jiwarli). Jiwarli does not have bound pronominals, but it shares a remarkable number of features with languages as Mohawk. Kadiwéu presents evidence for a third class of noncofigurational languages: languages in which bound pronominals are arguments.

## References

Anderson. Stephen. 1992. A-Morphous Morphology. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Awóyalé, Yiwolá. 1988. Complex Predicates and Verb Serialization. Cambridge, MA: Lexicon Project Working Papers 28.

Baker, Mark. 1988. Incorporation. A Theory of Grammatical Function Changing. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
_._._ 1989. Object sharing and projection in serial verb construction. Linguistic Inquiry 20. 513-53.
1991. On Some Subject/Object Non-Asymmetries in Mohawk. Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 9. 537-576.
1994. The Polysynthesis Parameter. McGill University. ms.

Bertelli. Antonio de Pádua. 1984. O Paraíso das Espécies Vivas do Pantanal de Mato Grosso. Sao Paulo. Brazil: Cerifa.

Bittner, Maria \& Kenneth Hale. 1995. Remarks on Definiteness in Walpiri. In Quantification in Natural Languages, ed. by Emmon Back, Eloise Jelinek, Angelika Kratzer, and Barabara Partec. Norwel: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Braggio, Silvia L. B. 1981 . Aspectos fonológicos e morfológicos do Kadiwéu. Campinas. Brazil: UNICAMP. M.A. thesis.

Bresnan, Joan \& Sam Mchombo. 1987. Topic. pronoun. and agreement in Chichewa. Language 63. 741-82.
Boggiani, Guido. 1975. Os Caduveos. Sao Paulo, Brazil: Editora da Universidade de Sao Paulo.
Buckwalter, Alberto. 1980. Vocabulario Toba. Chaco, Argentina.
Burzio, Luigi. 1986. Italian Syntax. Dordrecht: D. Reidel Publishing Company.
Bybee, Joan. 1985. Morphology: A Study of the Relation between Meaning and Form. Amsterdam: Benjamins.
Carter, R.J. 1976. Some Constraints on Possible Words. Semantikos 1.27-66.
Ceria. Veronica \& Filomena Sandalo. 1995. A Preliminary Reconstruction of Proto-Waikuruan with Special Reference to Pronominals and Demonstratives. Anthropological Linguistics 37.169-91.

Cinque, Guglielmo. 1990. Types of A-bar dependencies. Cambridge. MA: MIT Press.

Comrie. Bernard \& Norval Smith. 1977. Lingua descriptive studies: Questionnaire. Lingua 42. 1-72.
Chomsky, Noam. 1970. "Remarks on Nominalization". In Reading in English Transformational Grammar, cd. by R.A. Jacobs and P.S. Rosenbaum. Waltham, MA: Ginn.
___. 1981. Lectures on Governing and Binding. Dordrecht: Foris.
___ .1986. Knowledge of Language: Its Nature, Origin, and Use. New York: Pracger.
—_. .1986b. Barriers. Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press.
___ . 1987. Language in a psychological setting. Tokyo: Sophia Linguistica. Sophia University.
.1993. A Minimalist Program for Linguistic Theory. In View from the Building 20. ed. by Kenneth Halc and Jay Keyser. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press
1995. Formal Features. Paper presented at the Optimality Workshop "Is the Best Good Enough?". MIT. May 1995.

Crystal. David. 1985. A Dictionary of Linguistics and Phonetics. Oxford: Blackwell.
Dowty, David. 1979. Word Meaning and Montague Grammar. Dordrecht: Reidel.
Facundes, Sidncy. 1995. Possession and Unpossession in Apurina. Paper presented at Languages South Of Rio Bravo, January 8-9. New Orleans: Tulane University.

Fukui, Naoki. 1986. A Theory of Category Projection and its Application. Cambridge. MA: MIT Ph.D. dissertation.

Fukui. Naoki \& Margareth Speas. 1986. Specifiers and Projections. In MIT Working Papers in Linguistics 8. ed. by Naoki Fukui, T. Rappaport, and E. Sagey. Cambridge, MA: MITWPL.

Griffiths, Glyn. 1973. Numerals and demonstratives in Kadiwéu. Arquivos de Anatomia e Antropologia 1. 63-77. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: Instituto de Antropologia Prof. Souza Marques.
_____1987. Relative Clause Formation and other Word Parameters in Kadiwéu. Reading: Reading University MA thesis.
—_._1991. Wh-Movement in Kadiwéu. Reading: Reading University Ph.D. dissertation.
Griffiths, Glyn \& Cynthia Griffiths. 1976. Aspectos da língua Kadiwéu. (Série Linguistica 6.) Brasilia. Brazil: Summer Institute of Linguistics.

Grimshaw. Jane. 1990. Argument Structure. Cambridge. MA: MIT Press.

Grimshaw. Jane \& A. Mester. 1988. Light Verbs and $\theta$-Marking. Linguistic Inquiry 19. 205-232.

Hale, Kenneth. 1983. Walpiri and the grammar of nonconfigurational languages. Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 1. 5-49.

Hale, Kenneth \& Jay Keyser. 1987. AView from the Middle. Cambridge, MA: Lexicon Project Working Papers 10.
Halle. Morris \& Jean-Roger Vergnaud. 1987. An Essay on Stress. Cambridge. MA: MIT Press.
Harris. James. 1983. Syllable Structure and Stress in Spanish. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
Hayes, Bruce. 1995. Metrical stress theory : principles and case studies. Chicago : University of Chicago Press. Jackendoff, Ray. 1976. Towards an Explanatory Semantic Representation. Linguistic Inquiry 7. 89-150.
1987. The Status of Thematic Relations in Linguistic Theory. Linguistic Inquiry 18. 369-411.

Jelinek. Eloise. 1984. Empty Categories. Case. and Configurationality. Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 2. 39-76.
—_ . 1995. The Compositionality of Argument Structure in Lummi. University of Arizona. ms.
Jelinek, Eloise \& Richard A. Demers. 1994. Predicates and Pronominals in Straits Salish. Language 70. 697-736.
Kaufman. Terrence \& Brent Berlin. 1987. South American Indian Languages Documentation Project Questionnaire, Pittsburgh \& Berkeley: University of Pittsburgh \& University California at Berkeley. ms.

Kaufman, Terrence. 1994. The Native Languages of South America. In Atlas of the World's Languages. New York: Routledge.

Klein. Harriet M. 1978. Una Gramática de la Lengua Toba: Morfología Verbal y Nominal. Montevideo. Uruguay: Universidad de la República.

Lafone Quevedo. Samuel A. 1896. Idioma Abipón. Buenos Aires: Imprenta de Pablo E. Coni e Hijos.
Levin, Beth \& Malka Rappaport-Hovav. 1995. Unaccusativity. Cambridge. MA: MIT Press.
Loukotka. Cestmir. 1968. Classification of South American Indian Languages. Los Angeles: University of California.

Magalhaes, Nicia W. 1992. Conheça o Pantanal. Sao Paulo, Brazil: Terra Graph.
McWhorter, John. 1993. Review of "When verbs collide: Papers from the 1990 Ohio State Mini-Conference on Serial Verbs". Journal of Pidgin and Creole Languages 8.2: 310-14.

Métraux. Alfred. 1945. Ethnography of the Chaco. In Hadbook of South American Indians. vol. 1:197-310. ed. by J.H. Steward. Washington: Government Printing Office (bulletin 143, Bureau of American Ethnology. Smithsonian Institution)

Najlis, Elena L. 1966. Lengua Abipona. Tomo I y II. Buenos Aires. Argentina: Universidad de Buenos Aires. Facultad de Filosofia y Letras. Centro de Estudios Lingüisticos.

Noble, Judith \& Jaime Lacasa. 1992. A Complete Handbook of Spanish Verbs. Lincolnwood, Illinois: Passaport Books.

Payne. David. 1990. Some Widespread Grammatical Forms in South American Languages. In Amazonian Linguistics. ed. by Doris Payne. Austin: University of Texas Press.

Perlmutter. David. 1988. Impersonal Passives and the Unaccusative Hypothesis. In Proceedings of the Fourth Annual Meeting og the Berkeley Linguistics Society, 157-89. Berkeley: University of California.

Pinker, Steven. 1989. Learnability and Cognition: The Acquisition of Argument Structure. Cambridge. MA: MIT Press.

Rappaport. Malka \& Beth Levin. 1988. What to do with $\theta$-Roles. In Syntax and Semantics 21 : Thematic Relations. ed. by D.P. Wilkins. San Diego: Academic Press.

Reinhart. Tanya \& Eric Reuland. 1991. Anaphors and logophors: an argument structure perspective. In Long Distance Anaphors, ed. by Jan Koster and Eric Reuland. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Ribeiro. Darcy. 1950. Kadiwéu: Ensaios Etnológicos sobre o Saber. o Azar e a Beleza. Rio de Janeiro. Brazil: Vozes.

Rizzi, Luigi. 1986. Null objects in Italian and the theory of pro. Linguistic Inquiry 17. 501-558.
Rodrigues. Aryon D. 1983. Typological Parallelism due to Social Contact: Guato and Kadiwéu. Proceedings of the Ninth Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society. Berkeley. California.
. 1986. Linguas Brasileiras. São Paulo, Brazil: Loyola.
Sanchez Labrador. José S. I. 1760. Gramática Eyiguayegi-Mbayá. Según el manuscrito del siglo XVIII. In B. Susnik. 1971. Familia Guaycuru. 1-166. Asunción. Paraguay: Museo Etnográfico "Andrés Barbero". (Lenguas Chaqueñas 1.)
1770. El Paraguay Católico, vol. I-3. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Coni Hermanos.

Saito, Mamoru. 1985. Some asymmetries in Japanese and their theoretical implications. Cambridge, MA: MTT Ph.D. dissertation.

Sandalo. Filomena. 1995. Kadiwéu as a Pronominal Argument Language. Paper presented at the Linguistics Society of America Annual Meeting. January 5-8. New Orleans.

Sebba. Mark. 1987. The syntax of serial verbs: An investigation into serialization in Sranan and other languages. Amsterdam: Benjamins.

Shibatani. Masayoshi. 1976. Causativization. In Syntax and Semantics, vol. 5, ed. by Masayoshi Shibatani. New York: Academic Press.

Simpson, Jane. 1983. Aspects of Warlpiri Morphology and Syntax. Cambridge. MA: MIT Ph.D. dissertation.
Speas, Margaret. 1991. Phrase Structure in Natural Language. Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
Vellard. Jehan A. 1969. Vocabulario Toba. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Universidad de Buenos Aires, Facultad de Filosofia y Letras, Centro de Estudios Lingüísticos.

Tenny, Carol. 1994. Aspectual roles and the syntax-semantics interface. Boston : Kluwer Academic.
Thomason, Sarah \& Terrence Kaufman. 1988. Language Contact, Creolization, and Genetic Linguistics. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Thomason, Sarah. Dorothy Berney. Gail Coelho, Jeffrey Micher, and Daniel Everett. 1994. Montana Salish Root Classes: Evidence from the 19th-Century Jesuit Dictionary. In Papers for the 29th. International Conference on Salish and Neighboring Languages, Joyce Silverthorne (ed). Pablo. Montana: Salish Kootenai College.

Trubetzkoy, N. 1939. Principles of Phonology. Translated by Christiane A. M. Baltaxe. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.

Zubizarreta, Maria Luisa. 1987. Levels of Representation in the Lexicon and in the Syntax. Dordrecht: Foris.
Zwicky, Arnold. 1977. On Clitics. Bloomington, IN : Indiana University Club.

## Appendices

## Appendix 1.

Comparative Waikuruan lexicon．The Table below is from Ceria \＆Sandalo 1995.

| Gloss | Non－noble／Noble | Toba | Mocovi | Waikurúan |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Kadiwéu |  |  |  |
| 1．absent | ， k a | ka | ka | ＊k： $\mathfrak{x}$ |
| 2．against | －g：et | －get |  | ＊g：et： |
| 3．arrow | Vopi－te－na | wik | owik | ＊upik |
| 4．aunt | Vejyod：o | asodo | asodo | ＊ædy ${ }^{\text {y }}$ udu |
| 5．back | Vel：aga |  | ［ Yako | ＊el：æGo |
| 6．belly，stomach | $V$ waqom： |  | （a）kom | ＊waq：um： |
| 7．bite | Vowag | nak | ewag | ＊くそワ |
| 8．blind | col：aga |  | qae／laq | ＊Go（e）l：aga |
| 9．blood | Vawodi |  | ewot | ＊æwudi |
| 10．body | Vbata | apat |  | ＊abat：a |
| 11．bone．skeleton | $\sqrt{\text { bita－qa }}$ | piPi－nek | pi／－nek | ＊bitV |
| 12．bring | Vad：e：g | awek |  | ＊ade（：）g |
| 13．brother | Vy：ocwa | oq |  | ＊uk ${ }^{\text {² }}$ ua |
| 14．chest | Vateq－God | toge |  | ＊at：reqe |
| 15．child | Vig：a： | ogot－lek |  | ＊üg：at |
| 16．chin | Vaqad | qa？ | （a）qa／ | ＊（a）q：ad |
| 17．claw | Vaca | ？aga |  | ${ }^{*} \mathrm{ak}^{\mathrm{y}} \mathrm{a}$ |
| 18．cloud（s） | lol：a－di | l2ok |  | ＊lol：ok（？） |
| 19．coming | $\sqrt{ } \mathrm{n}: \mathrm{a}$ | na |  | ＊ n ：${ }^{\text {a }}$ |


| 20. corn | ctakol:i | Pawqala |  | * ${ }^{\text {atok:ol: }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 21. cry(v) | $\checkmark$ noe:n: | noyin |  | *nuyen: |
| 22. day | no:qo | naPaq |  | *no:q:0 |
| 23. die (v) | Vel:ew | -ilew |  | *el:ew |
| 24. dirty | Vapyoy |  | apyo/ | *ap:yoy |
| 25. downward | -n: | nii | nii | *n:i |
| 26. dream (v) | Vg:em |  | e/gemat | *eg:em:(at) |
| 27. dust | am:oco | amoco-yaga | amoco-yaga | *am:ug:u |
| 28. earth, soil.pottery | apalwa-Ga | Talwa | 2lawa | *apalwa |
| 29. eye | Vgek:o:Ge | Raylko?owe? (eyeball) |  | *gaylk:o:Ge |
| 30. face | Vajike (jaw) | ašik | ašik | ${ }^{*} \mathrm{ad}^{\text {y }}$ ik:e |
| 31. fat (n) | Vaji-adi | ci-ta |  | $*^{\text {ady }}{ }^{\text {i }}$ |
| 32. father | ata: | taia | taia | *at:a: |
| 33. fire | Vol:e-di | odek | odek | *ul:ek |
| 34. fish | niy:0G0-jegi | nyaq |  | *niy:0Go |
| 35. flower | Vawoco | awoco |  | *awug:u |
| 36. foot | $V_{\text {w:ya-adi }}$ | apya | pya? | *aw:yad |
| 37. fruit | el:a | ala | la | * $\mathfrak{x l}$ : |
| 38. get married | Vad:on | adon | (w)adon | *(w)ad:on |
| 39. get.close (v) | $\checkmark$ peg:i | pogi |  | *p:ceg:i |
| 40. go (v) | $\checkmark \mathrm{Vo}$ | ke |  | *gce |
| 41. going | $\checkmark$ jo | so | so | ${ }^{*} \mathrm{~d}^{\mathbf{y}} \mathbf{u}$ |
| 42. grandmother | Vem:i | kome | komena | *krem: |
| 43. grass | ad:eg:o | Tawaq-pi |  | *ad:æg:0 |
| 44. hand | $\sqrt{\text { b }: \mathrm{a}:-\mathrm{Gadi}}$ | waq | (a)wa/ | *ab:aq |
| 45. head | Vakilo | qayk | qaik | *ak |
| 46. help (v) | Vacaw: | -tawna-Gan |  | *ætamª |


| 47. hit (v) | Vacakon | asakan-(a)Gan |  | *at ${ }^{7}$ æk:on |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 48. hither | n:- | n- | n- | * n : |
| 49. hole | b:e:g:i | awak | awak | *ab:a() mi |
| 50. honey | napigo | dapik | dapik | *dap:igo |
| 51. house | di:migi |  | (i)mek | *m:egi |
| 52. hunting | Vawi: | awa:-tak |  | *awü: |
| 53. husband | Vod:awa | wa |  | *wa |
| 54. I | ae:m:/eyom: | ayem | yim | *xyce m: |
| 55. ice | el:on:i | aloñi |  | *æl:un:i |
| 56. inside | -nig: | -ngi |  | *ng:i |
| 57. inward | -W | -wo |  | *wu |
| 58. jaguar | $\checkmark$ Vedyogo | kiyok |  | *gedyugo |
| 59. jaw | $\checkmark$ Vjike | anok (?) | asok | *adyik: |
| 60. kill (vt) | $V \mathrm{Vel}$ :owad | lawat | alawat | *æl:owad |
| 61. knot | $\checkmark$ qote | qote |  | *q:ut:e |
| 62. laugh (v) | $\sqrt{ } \mathrm{l}: \mathrm{aji}$ | laši | laši | ${ }^{1}: \mathrm{ad}^{4} \mathrm{i}$ |
| 63. leg | $\sqrt{\text { ti }}$ (shinbone) | ci | ici | * t : 1 |
| 64. lice | $\checkmark$, ${ }^{\text {apa:Gate (ear) }}$ | alagat | apagat | *apa(:) $\mathrm{G}: \mathrm{at}:$ e |
| 65. lie (v) | Vaten:ati (tell stories) | atenat |  | *at:en:at:i |
| 66. lie down | $\checkmark$ wo: | napa |  | * ${ }^{\text {\% }}$ |
| 67. look for (vt) | Vol:e |  | cdan-ake | *al:æn |
| 68. lying | $\sqrt{\text { d }} \mathrm{i}$ i | ji | ji | *d:i |
| 69. make | Voen | Pon |  | *u(e)n |
| 70. man | Vel:e:giwa | ale | ale | *æl:e() |
| 71. milk | Votidi | ci? | opi? | *ot:id |
| 72. moon | epenay | šiday-go | şiday-go | *ep ${ }^{\text {y }}$ cnay |
| 73. mother | cde:-de | ate? | ate?e | *xde: |


| 74. mother-in-law | $\checkmark$ oci-ga-te | aco-do | oqo-do | *ok ${ }^{\text {Tu }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 75. mouth | Vol:a-di | alap | lap | *ol:ap |
| 76. name | Vbo:n:agad | lonacat | denagat | *Cor:)n:agad |
| 77. nephew | $\sqrt{ } \mathrm{y}$ : 0 | aso-si |  | *ay:u |
| 78. nose | $\sqrt{\text { miqu }}$ | mik | (i)mik | *imiq: |
| 79. place | yico | yigo |  | *yig:u |
| 80. play | Val:o: | aly $\mathrm{y}_{\text {it }}$ |  | *al:üt |
| 81. push (vt) | Vam:aga | amaq |  | *am:aca |
| 82. put (vt) | Vicom | cop(-ot) |  | $*_{i t}{ }^{\text {Tum }}$ |
| 83. river | ladig:0-di (stream) | laciwge | lacewge | *ladig: / |
| 84. road.way.path | nay:igi |  | najik | *nay:igi |
| 85. saliva | $\checkmark$ awal:en | Palyi | aple | *awal:en |
| 86. salt | yoki | yawet |  | * yoket |
| 87. sand | dotiwa-di |  | lohwa-canaca | *Cutiwa |
| 88. see | لl:o: | ilapa |  | *il:o: |
| 89. seed | Vol:ag | ala | la | *ol:a(g) |
| 90. shoe | $\checkmark_{\text {weel: }}$ adi | apela? |  | *aw:el:adi |
| 91. sing (vi) | Vga:n: | opon |  | *go:n: |
| 92. sister | n-iwal:0 |  | owalya $^{\text {a }}$ (sister in law) | *ūwal:o |
| 93. sitting | $\checkmark$ n:i | ni | กii | $*_{n: 1}$ |
| 94. sky | Vdi-t-big:im:-e-d: | pigem | pig:im | *big:im: |
| 95. sleep (vi) | yo:te | o?oci |  | *yutie |
| 96. snake | 1-aqae:di |  | qae?-walji | *aqae(: di |
| 97. snore (vi) | , gokom | qolo (?) | qoqo | *guk:um |
| 98. speak (vi) | Jotagam | taq | etaq | ${ }^{*}$ ret:agam |
| 99. standing | $\checkmark$ d:a | da | da | *d:a |
| 100.star | yote-di | yo?0-Goñi lalaqte |  | * ${ }^{\text {yutce }}$ |


| 101.stick | iwoco | waga |  | *iwoc:o |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 102.suck (vi) | $\sqrt{1}$ :ib | lip |  | *l:ib |
| 103.tapir | liw:aga | sipegaq-alo | šipgyaq (horse) | * $y_{\text {iw }}$ : $\times \mathrm{Ga}(\mathrm{q})$ |
| 104.think | Vowo: | owe: |  | *owa |
| 105.tooth | Vowe | we | owe | *uwe |
| 106.valency suffix | -Gen: | -(a)Gan | -(a)Gan | *-(a)G: m : |
| 107. upward | -big:im: | -sigem |  | *byig:im |
| 108.wait | Vb:ato:n | wat | wat | *b:at:(o:n) |
| 109.wake.up (vi) | Vewika | owek |  |  |
| 110.want (vt) | Vem:an: | -aman |  | *æm:an: |
| 111. wasp | witelowaga |  | lawoyk | *lowoyGa |
| 112.we | oqom: | qomi | qomi | *(0)q.um: |
| 113.wing | Vab:a | awa |  | *ab:a |
| 114. winter, cold | $\checkmark$ wetam: | atom |  | *wat:om: |
| [15.woman, wife | iwa:l:o | wa | owa | *üwa |
|  |  | 2alo | alo (woman, female) | *al:o |
| 116.womb | Vgel:e | awel |  | *agel:e |
| $117 . y 0 u(s g)$ | aqa:m:i |  | qamid | *aq:a(:)m:i |
| 118.you (pl) | aqa:m:i | qami | qamidi | *aq:a(:)m:i-i |

## Personal Markers

|  |  |  |  | Proto- |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gloss | Kadiwéu | Toba | Mocovi | Waikurúan |
| 119. Isg active | j-'Isg agent subject' | $s$ - 'lsg agent subject' | s-'Isg agent subject' | *dy- |
| 120. 2sg active | a-...-i 2 sg agent | Ta(w)-2sg agent subject' |  | *a- (or * ${ }_{\text {c }}$ ) |
|  | subject' |  |  |  |
| 121. 3sg active | y- '3sg agent subject' | i- - d- '3sg agent subject' | i-~d-'3sg agent subject' | *i-~*d:- |
| 122. Ipl active | j-..-Ga 'lpl agent | s-...-G 'Ipl agent subject' | s-...-aG 'lpl agent subject' | * $\mathrm{d}^{\text {y }}$-...-aG:a |
|  | subject' |  |  |  |
| 123. 2pl active | a-..-i 2pl agent | $\mathrm{qa}(\mathrm{w})-\ldots-\mathrm{i}$ 2pl agent subject' | $\bigcirc-\ldots-(\mathrm{i}) \mathrm{i}$ 2pl agent subject | *a-...-i |
|  | subject' |  |  |  |
| 124. 3pl active | 0-y- '3pl agent subject' | i-~d-...-d '3pl agent subject' | i- ~d-...-cd '3pl agent subject' | *i- - d:-..-cd: |
| 125. Isg inactive | i-d:- 'lsg object' | j- (<id-) 'lsg nonagent | j-(<id-) 'lsg nonagent subject, | *id:- |
|  |  | subject, 1sg object' | 1 sg object' |  |
| 126. 2 sg inactive | a-d:- 2sg object' | Tad- 2 Sg nonagent subject, 2sg |  | *ad:- |
|  |  | object, 2sg possessive' |  |  |
| 127.3sg inactive |  | n - '3sg nonagent subject' | n - '3sg nonagent subject' | *1-~*n- |
|  | 1-'3sg possessive' | 1- '3sg possessive' | 1- '3sg possessive' |  |
| 128. Ipl inactive | Go-d:- 'Ipl object' | qad- 'lpl possessive' | qad-...(-aG) 'lpl nonagent | *God:- |
|  | Go(d:)- Ipl possessive' |  | subject' |  |
|  |  |  | qad- 'lpl object' |  |
|  |  |  | qo- 'lpl possessive' |  |
| 129. 2 pl inactive | Ga-d:- 2pl object' | qad- 2 pl nonagent subject, 2pl | qad- 2pl nonagent subject' | *Gad:- |
|  |  | possessive' | qa- 2 pl possessive ${ }^{\prime}$ |  |
| 130. 3pl inactive | 1- '3pl possessive' | n-...-d '3pl nonagent subject' | $\mathrm{n}-\ldots$ - ed '3pl nonagent subject' | *I- * n -...-cd: |
|  |  | 1-...d '3pl possessive' | 1-...-ed '3pl possessive' |  |

## Appendix 2

Comparative lexicon of Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu. Table 1 shows 44 words and sentences phonetically transcribed illustrating the differences between Noble and Non-noble Kadiwéu.

## Table 1

## Gloss

1. man
2. my hand
3. my cye
4. my shoes
5. my job
6. water
7. because
8. tree
9. boy
10. earrings
11. my bracelet
12. good afternoon
13. greeting to a man
14. greeting to a woman
15. greeting to a girl
16. greting to a boy
17. leaves (the tree's hair)
18. sugar cane
19. way

Non-noble Kadiwéu
Gonel:é: giwa?
i-b:á:Gadi?
i-gék:o+Gé? (compound)
i-wél:at:e-di?
?i-b:áq: $: d i$ i?
$n$ i y: Godi
1 : Godi?
ny:ál:e?
ni-g:á:nig:i?
ni-g:é-g:i?
Gat:ejeg:i?
$\varepsilon \in: I: \varepsilon$ Gók:idi?
i-n-yot:á:god:i?
i-n-yot:á:god:o?
i-n-yo tá:god:oá:o wá: na?
i-n-yo:tá:got:á:owá:nig:i?
ny:ál:e lám:odi?
náyog:o?
náy:g:i?

## Noble Kadiwéu

a: ${ }^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{gi}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{na}^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{Ga}^{\mathrm{L}}{ }^{( }$

$$
\mathrm{i}-\mathrm{b}: \mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{a} \cdot{ }^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{Ga}^{\mathrm{M} \mathrm{dil}^{\mathrm{L}}}
$$

$\mathrm{i}-\mathrm{ge} \mathrm{H}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{k}: 0^{\mathrm{L}}+\mathrm{Ge}^{\mathrm{M}} \varepsilon \ell^{\mathrm{L}}$ (compound)
$i-w e^{H} e^{L} l a^{M} t: e^{L}-d i ?$
$\mathrm{i}-\mathrm{ba}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{q}: \varepsilon^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{di}^{\mathrm{L}}$
$n i^{H} \mathrm{iy}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{Go}^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{di}^{\mathrm{L}}$
$l \varepsilon:^{\mathrm{HI}} \varepsilon^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{Go}^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{dif}^{\mathrm{L}}$
$\operatorname{ni}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{i}^{\mathrm{L}}$ ya $^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{le}{ }^{\mathrm{L}}$
$n i-g: a^{\cdot}{ }^{H} a \cdot{ }^{L} n i^{M} g: i 2^{L}$
$n i-g: e^{H} e^{L}-g: i$
ib: $\mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{a}:{ }^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{Ga} \mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{t}: \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{je} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{g}: \mathrm{ir}^{\mathrm{L}}$

i-ni-wa: ${ }^{H}$ a: ${ }^{L}{ }^{\text {go }}{ }^{M} d: i{ }^{L}{ }^{L}$
i-ni-wa: ${ }^{H}$ a: ${ }^{L}$ go ${ }^{M} d:$ o $^{L}$
i-ni-wa: ${ }^{H} a:{ }^{L}$ go ${ }^{M} d: o^{L} a:{ }^{M}{ }_{o}{ }^{L}$ wa: ${ }^{M} n a^{L}$
i-ni-wa: ${ }^{H}$ a: ${ }^{L}$ go ${ }^{M}$ d: $a^{L} o^{M}$ wa: ${ }^{\text {Lni }}{ }^{M} g: i^{L}$ ?
$n i^{H} i^{L} y a^{M} I e^{L} \quad l a^{H} a^{L} m: o^{M} d i r^{L}$
$n a^{H} a^{L}$ yo ${ }^{M} g: o^{L}$
$n a^{H} a^{L} i y^{M} g: i ?^{L}$

| 20. my mouth | i-ny:ol:adi? | i-nityo ${ }^{\text {L }}$ L: $a^{\text {a dir }}{ }^{\text {L }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 21. pan | nóol:e? |  |
| 22. my son | i-y:ó:nig:iz |  |
| 23. my uncle | i-n-éc:odi | i-n- $\varepsilon^{\mathrm{H}} \varepsilon^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{c}: 0^{\mathrm{M}} \mathrm{diz}^{\text {L }}$ |
| 24. my brother | i-n-y:öc:ua | $\mathrm{a}^{\text {: }} \mathrm{git}^{\text {L }} \mathrm{na} \mathrm{Mar}^{\text {L }}$ |
| 25. my sister | i-n-iwá:l:o |  |
| 26. my house/my village | i-Géladi? |  |
| 27. roof (my house's hair) | i-Géladi lám:odi? |  |
| 28. my son's toy | i-y:ónig:i láa |  |
| 29. my teacher (man) | i-n-i:Gac:inGodi? |  |
| 30. my teacher (woman) | i-n-i:Gac:inGod:o? |  |
| 31. my belt | i-ni-gw:énGadi | i-ni-go ${ }^{\text {H/ }} \mathrm{we}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{nGa}{ }^{\text {H }}$ dir ${ }^{\text {L }}$ |
| 32. I will take him back | عj-igo i-nop:ilGadit:ėdiju |  |
| 33. I will drink | عj-igo jàk:ip:e? |  |
| 34. I | c: $?$ | $\varepsilon^{\text {thy }}$ : $0^{2}$ ? |
| 35. you | àq:a:m:-i | $a^{H} a^{L} \mathrm{~m}$ :-i |
| 36. Oh boy! Don't go way! | jét:ey! nGóp:il-i! |  |
| 37. Work! | a-biá:?! |  |
| 38. I will cook | ej-igo j-GóliaGa | ejigo j-Go ${ }^{\text {Hotila }}{ }^{\text {M }} \mathrm{Ga}^{2}$ |
| 39. I order it | - $\mathrm{y}: \mathrm{iG}$ ¢ ? | j- $\mathrm{H}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{i}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{i}^{\text {M }} \mathrm{Ger}{ }^{\text {L }}$ |
| 40. I will kill | -eil:owadi | $j-e^{H} e^{L} \mathrm{ma}^{\text {I }} \mathrm{dil}^{\text {l }}$ |
| 41. I die | -El:cw |  |
| 42. my belly | i-y:¢? |  |
| 43. He died | y-Él:عw | y-e: ${ }_{\text {¢ }}^{\text {e }}$ : ${ }^{\text {L }}$ |
| 44. my gift | i-n-oGé:di | $\mathrm{i}-\mathrm{n}-\mathrm{o}^{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{Go}^{\text {L }} \mathrm{we}$ : ${ }^{\text {didi }}{ }^{\text {L }}$ |

## Appendix 3.

## DICTIONARY: KADIWEU-ENGLISH-PORTUGUESE

```
Ve-ab:a
len clean dust
yo tirar o pó
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex Gad:ab:aqeni
umr Ga-di-ab:a-qen-i
lgl 2pl.OBJ-theme-clean-{+become]-pd
len I take out the dust from you
yo eu limpo o pó de vocé
lex ab:akGegi
Umr ab:a-g-Gegi
gg clean-tel-[-cause]
len Lazy
yo Preguicoso
Ve-ab:a
len wing
\po asa
ys noun
lex lab:adi
lmar l-ab:a-adi
lgl 3POSS-wing-pl
len Its wings
lo Suas asas
We -ab:al:e
len loose
loo perder
ps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dab:al:e latobi
Imr y-d:-ab:al:e 1-atobi
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-loose 3POSS-face
len His face was lost (expression to mean stupid)
lpo rosto perdido/estúpido
Ve-ab:i
len clean
yoo limpar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex yab:idi
lmr y-ab:i-d
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-clean-atel
ten he does cleaning
\po ele limpa
lex Gad:apitGati
```

```
\(\operatorname{lmr}\) Ga-d:-abij-d-Gad-i
(gl 2pi.OBI-theme-clean-atel-[+become]-pl len he makes you clean
†o ele limpa vocé
```


## Ue -ab:o <br> len fit <br> yo caber <br> lps verb

lgr bivalent
lex ab:otiweki
Umr a-ab:o-t-w+e-k
|gl 2 sg .SUBJ-fit-rel-inward+3sg-CL-allative
len You fit it in it
पpo você encaixa isso aí
Ve -ab:oGota
len magnify
Yo aumentar
pss verb
(gr bivalent
lex ab:oGotakanGegi
Imr ab:oGota-kan-Gegi
lgt magnify-[-become]-[-cause]
len baking powder
tpo fermento
Ue -acab:0
len dive
lpo mergulhar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex dacab:oqeting:i
Unr y-d:-acab:o-qen-t+nigi:
|gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-dive-[+become]-rel+going.inside+Loward
len It was dived in
पpo Foi mergulhado
Ue -acaki
len leg
yo perna
lps noun
lex yacaki
lmr i-acaki
lgl IPOSS-leg
len my leg
\po minha perna
Ve-acakon
len pound/hit with something hard
lyo socar/bater com algo sólido
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex nacakonqatedi

```
Imr n-acakon-Gad-adi
lgi alnbl-pound-[+cause]-pi
len thunders (the one which makes pound something)
lpo trovoes
lex Maria yacako Pedro
Imr Mary y-acakon
Peter
ggl Mary 3sg.SUBJ-pound Peter
len Mary hit Peter
yo Maria socou Pedro
lex lam:oGo dinacakota napalite
Umr I-am:0-Ga y-d:-acakon-t+e-wa n-apalite
ggl 3POSS-dust-p1 3sg.SUBJ-theme-pound-rel+3sg.CL-dative alnbl-machete
len the flour was crushed by a machete
upo A farinha foi socada por um machado
lex jacakota napalite lam:oGo
lmr j-acakon-t+e-wa n-apalite l-am:o-Ga
|f lsg.SUBI-pound-intr-rel+3sg.CL-dative alnbl-machete 3POSS-dusty-pl
len I will crush flour with a machete
lpo eu vou socar a farinha com um machado
He -acapo
len nail
\po unha
lys noun
lex inacapo
Imr i-n-acapo
lgl IPOSS-alnbl-nail
len my nail
yo minha unha
Ve-acaqawa
len enemy
\po inimigo
ys nown
lex God:acaqawa
Umr God:-acaqawa
gl 1pl.POSS-enemy
len our enemy
yo nosso inimigo
Ve -acaw:a
len help
yo ajudar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinacaw:a
lmr y-d:-n-acaw:a
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-help
len he helps himself
yo ele se ajuda
```

```
Ve-aciGa
len axilla
\po sovaco
yss nown
lex eciGataki
Umr e-aciGa-taki
lgl IND-axilla-pl
len axillas
tpo axilas
Ve-aciGamin
len chew
yo mastigar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jaciGaminaGa
tmr j-aciGamin-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-chew-pl
len we chew it
\o nós o mastigamos
Ne-meo
len go down
yo descer
lus verb
Igr unaccusative
lex id:acotGa
lmr j-d:-aco-d-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-theme-go.down-atel-pi
len we go down
\po nós descemos
lex id:acoditi eskada
tmr j-d:-aco-d-ti eskada
lgf ls-theme-go.down-atel-[+cause] stairs
len I go down the stais
ypo eu desco a escada
We -aco
len go up
lpo subir
lps verb
\gr unergative
lex jacoditibigi
Uar j-aco-d-t+bigim
lgl lsg.SUBJ-go.up-atel-rel+upward
len I go up
yo Eu subo
lex jacoditeloko
Umrj-acodi-t+e-lokom apolik-GanGa
ggl lsg.SUBJ-go.up-rel+3sg.CL-allative horse-classifier
len I bestride the horse
loo Eu monto no cavalo
```

```
Ve -acopan
len kidney
\porim
lps noun
lex God:acopami
Imr God:-acopan-i
lgl IpL_POSS-kidney-pl
len our kidneys
lpo nossos rims
Ne -ad:ego
len grass
yo grama/capim
lps nominal root
lex yel:igo nad:egog:0
umr y-el:igo n-ad:ego-g:o
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-eat alnbi-grass-pl
len He is eating grass
\o Ele está comendo capim
Ve-ad:e:
len swell
yo inchar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex iGon:agi nad:e:di le:Godi nel:otagi
Umr i-Gon:agi y-n-ad:e:-d le:Godi n-el:ot-agin
gl 3POSS-foot 3sg.SUBJ-hither-swell-atel because alnb-sick+person
len My foot is swelling because of sickness
yo Meu pé está inchando por causa de doenca
Ve -ad:e:g
len bring
qpo trazer
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex nad:e:gi
lmr y-n-ad:e:g
lgl 3sgSUBJ-hither-bring
len He brings it
\po Ele o traz
lex dinad:e:gi
Imr y-d:-ad:e:g
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-bring
len He is guided
lpo Ele é guiado
Ve -ad:ilon
len dry
lpo secar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex id:inad:ilonaGa
Imr j-d:-a-a:dilon-Ga
```

```
lgl IpL.SUBJ-theme-dry-pl
len we dry ourselves
Ypo nós nos secamos
Ve -ad:il:a
len borrow
\po emprestar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex onad:il:a latopenig:i
Umr 0-y-n-ad:il:a l-atope-nig:i
lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-hither-borrow 3POSS-gun-m.dim
len They borrowed a gun
\po Eles emprestaram uma arma
We -ad:inana
len start
yo principiar
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:adinana
tmr j-d:-ad:inana
lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-start
len I start
ypo eu comego
Ue -ad:o
len spill
yo derramar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jad:otineki niy:oGodi gopa
Imrj-ad:0-t-n+e-k n-iyoGo-adi gopa
lgl lsg.SUBJ-spill-rel-downward+3sg.CL-allative alnbl-water-pl cup
len I spill water in the cup
yo I derramo agua no copo
He -adion
len marry
yo casar-se
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jad:onaGa
Umr j-ad:on-Ga
lgl Isg.SUBJ-marry-pi
len we marry
yo nós nos casamos
Ve -ael:e
len be good/adequate
loo ser bom/adequado
lps verb
Ige unergative
lex ael:etGadomi
```

```
Imr y-ael:e-t+Ga-dom-i
lgi 3sg.SUBJ-good-rel+2csg.CL-benefactive-pl
len It is good for you
\po Isso é bom vocé
Ve -2Gae
len happen
lpo acontecer
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:aGae:
Umr j-d:-aGae:
lgl Isg.SUBJ-theme-happen
len It happened to me
yo Aconteceu
We -aGel:egi
len haul
lpo arrastar-se/engatinhar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex Tiagoja aneGel:egi
lmr Tiago ja ane+y-aGel:egi
lgl Tiago compl relative+3sg.SUBJ-haul
len Tiago is already hauling
yo Tiago já está engatinhando
Ve-agGi
ten forget
lpo esquecer
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex oyagGitibig
\mr 0-y-agGi-t+big
lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-forget-rel+intensive
len they forgot it a lot
lpo eles se esqueceram disto bastante
lex dinagGidi
Imr y-d:-n-agGi-d
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-forget-atel
len it was forgotten
yo isso foi esquecido
Ve-agin
len person
\po pessoa
lps noun
\gr aginaGa
lex agin-Ga
Umr person-pl
lgl man
lq only used by women
```

[^9]
## Ve ajaG-

len third-person pronoun
po pronome pessoal de terceira pessoa
lex Gonel:e:giwa ajaGajo nGajo iwal:o jGopitibeki
Imr Gonel:e:giwa ajaG-a-jo nGajo iwal:o jG+opil-t+e-k
gl man 3PRONOUN-fem-going DEM woman compl+go-rel-3sg.CL-allative
len the man wemt away with this woman herself
yo este homem foi embora com esta mulher mesmo
Ve-aji
lenfat
Yo gordura
lps noun
lex ajyakal:o
tmr aji-akal:o
lgl fat-person
len Pessoa Gorda
yo Fat person
lex inajidi
Imr i-n-aji-adi
gl 1POSS-alnbl-fat-pl
len My fat
Lo Minha gordura
Ve -ajigo
len give
tpo dar
yps verb
ler bivalent
lex jajigota lib:I:e Joao
Umr j-ajigo-ite-wa I-b:ole John
lgl Isg.SUBJ-give-rel+3sg.CL-dative 3POSS-meat John
len I give the meat to John
yo Eu dou a came para o Joao
Lex Paulo jajigota
waika
Umr Paulo j-ajigo-t+e-wa wa:ka
Igl Pauio lsg.SUBJgive-rel+3sg.CL-dative cow
len I give the cow to Paulo
\po Eu entrego a vaca para o Paulo

```
lexwa:ka dinajigota Paulo
Imr wa:ka y-d:-n-ajigo-i+e-wa Paulo
Gif cow 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-give-rel+3sg.CL-dative Paulo
len the cow was given to Paulo
tpo a vaca foi entregue para Paulo
lex Paulo eo Joao me yajigota wa:ka
tmr Paulo y-aon Johnme y-ajigo-t+e-wa wa:ka
gg Paulo 3sg.SUBJ-make John COMP 3sg.SUBJ-give-rel+3sg.CL-dative cow
len Paulo made John give him the cow
\po Paulo fez Joao entregar a vaca para ele
lex najigotGowa
lmr n-ajigo-t+Go-wa
lgl 3pl.SUBJ-give-rel+lpl.CL-dative
len they give it to us
yo eles nos dao isso
Ne -ajike
len chin
lpo queixo
lps nominal root
lex ejike
Umr e-ajike
lgl IND-chin
len Chin
\po Queixo
Ue -ajim
len ash
yo cinzas
Ips nominal root
lex lajimaGa
lmr l-ajim-Ga
lgl 3POSS-ash-pl
len ashes
loo cinzas
Ue -ajipa
len hear
\po ouvir
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex wajipa
lmr w-ajipa
lgl 3sg.SUBI-hear
len He hears
Yo Ele orve
lex jajipata nayagGegi
Umr j-ajipa+t-ewa n-ayag-Gegi
[gi lsg.SUBJ-rel+3sg.Cl-dative alnbl-make.noise-[-cause]
len I listens to a noise
lpo Eu escuto um barulho
```

```
Ue-ajo
len tool
Lpo ferramenta/instrumento
lps noun
lex najol:i miwri:Ga
lmr a-ajo-l:i me+i-w:i:-Ga
Igi alnbl-tool-pl COMP+1POSS-hunt-pl
len hant tools
yo instrumentos de caça
Ve-ajoy
len advice
\po aconselhar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinajoy
Imr y-d:-a-ajoy
gg 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-advice
len he advices himself
ypo ele se aconselha
Ve -aka
len move
lpo mover-se
\ss verb
lgr unergative
lex jakaGatiw
Umr j-aka-Ga-t+w
\gl lsg.SUBJ-move-pi-rel+inward
len We move/go into
\po Entramos
lex jakatiweki di:m:igi
Irrr j-aka+t-w-ek di:migi
lgl lsg.SUBJ-move-rei+inward+3sg.CL-allative house
len I go into the house
yo eu entro na casa
Ve-alcacin
len sneeze
yo espirrar
los verb
lgr unergative
lex jakacinGa
Imr j-akacin-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBI-snecze-pl
len we sneeze
lpo nós espirramos
Ve -akakodiwa
len rice
yo arroz
\ps nown
lex inakakodiwaGa
```

```
Umr i-n-akakodiwa-Ga
lgl 1POSS-alnbl-rice-pl
len my rice
yo meu arroz
Ve akaligita
len rubber
\po borracha
lps noun
lfree form
Ve-akib
ten thirsty
yo sede
lps nown
lex id:el:owadi ekibi
umr j-d:el:owad e-akib
ggl lsg.SUBJ-theme-kill IND-thirsty
len I am thirsty
lyo eu estou com sede
lex God:el:owadi ekibi
Umr Go-d:el:owadi e-akib
lgl lpl.OBJ-theme-kill IND-thirsty
len we are thirsty
Ipo nós estamos com sede
lex God:akipGadi
umr God:-akib-Gad
lgl lpl.POSS-thirsty-[tcause]
len our drink
lpo nossa bebida
Ue -akilo
len head
\o cabeca
lps nominal root
lex ekilo
umr e-akilo
lgl IND-head
len Somebody's head
yo Cabeca de alguém
lex bey:agi lakilo
Unr beyagi l-akilo
lgl bad 3POSS-head
len His head is bad
lpo Sus cabeça está ruim/Transtornado
Ve-akipe
len drink
lpo beber
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jakipe
lmr j-akipe
lgh lsg.SUBJ-drink
```

```
len I drink
yo Eu bebo
We akin:l:ig%
len miserly
Ypo avarento
lps nom
lgr free form
```

Ne -ako
len groin
Lpo virilha
los nominal root
lex lakol:i
$\operatorname{tmr}$ l-ako-li
lgl 3POSS-groin-pl
len His groin
Ipo A virithas dele
lex icagodi nakol:i
Unr icagedi n-ako-l:i
lgl red alnbl-GRON-pl
len sp. frog
Ve-alaGate
len climb up
tpo escalar
lps verb
Igr unergative
lex jal:aGateGa
Imr j-alaGate-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-climb-pi
len We climb up
lpo Nós escalamos/subimos
lex nal:aGate
Imr n-alaGate
igl alnbl-clim
len Moumtain/Hills
to Montanha/Serra/Morro
We-aleka
len shave
lpo barbear-se
ips verb
lgr bivalent
lex id:inal:ekaGa
lmr j-di-n-aleka-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-ren-shave-pl
len We shave ourselves
lpo Nós nos barbeamos

```
Ue-alen:a
len cheat
\po enganar
lps verbal root
lgr bivalent
lex jalen:aGa
Imr j-alen:a-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-cheat-pl
len We cheat him
upo Nós o enganamos
Ne-alig
len dig
yo cavar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex anal:ikitomi
umr a-n-alig-i-t+i-dom
\gl 2sg.SUBJ-hither-dig-pl-rel+lsg.CL-benefactive
len You dig for me
\po Você cava para mim
Ve-aliGo
len hit
qo atingir
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex yopitena nal:iGo nigedyo:go
Umr i-opite-na y-n-aliGo n-ged:yog:o
lgl IPOSS-arrow-f.dim 3sg.SUBJ-hither-hit alnbl-jaguar
len My arrow hit a jaguar
yo Minha flecha atingiu a onça
Ve -alodGa:
len tobacco
\po tabaco
lps noun
lex nalodGa:di
lmr n-alodGa:-adi
lgl alabl-tobacco-pl
Ve-alokon
len swim
\po nadar
lps verb
Igr unergative
lex jalokonGa
tmr j-alokon-Ga
gl lsg.SUBJ-swin-pl
len we swin
ypo nós nadamos
```

```
Ve-alomae
len read
yo ler
\ps verb
lgr bivalent
lex yalomaeteloko liwaqate
Umr y-alom:e-t+e-lokom liwaqate
lgl 3sg.SUBI-read-rel+3sg.CL-allative 3POSS-letter
len He read his letter
\o Ele leu a sua carta
lex yalomaetema Jomo nGajo latanaGaci
lmr y-alomae-t+e-ma John nGajo lotanGaci
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-read-rel+3sg.CL-benefactive John DEM 3POSS-book-classifier
len He read this book for John
\po Ele leu esta livro para Joao
Ve-alweciw
len insist
Tpo insistir
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:alweciwtibige
lmr j-d:-alweciw-l+bige
lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-insist-rel+intensive
len I insist
ypo Eu insisto
Ve-al:a
len recall
yo lembrar
lps verb
gr unergative
lex anal:akitibiGogitiwaji
lmr a-n-al:a-g-i+t-b-Go-gi-t-waji
lgl 2sg.SUBJ-hither-recall-tel-pl+rel-intensive-1pl.CL-goal-rel+pl
len Remember us always you all
upo Sempre lembre-se de nós
lex Gad:alaqe
Umr Ga-d:-al:a-qen
\gl 2pLOBJ-theme-recall-{+become]
len He remembers you
yo Ele se lembra de vocé
Ve-al:aqa
len hit with something flexible
\po bater com alguma coisa flexíve!
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jal:aqa
Imr j-al:aqa
lgl lsg.SUBJ-hit
len I hit him
lpo Ea bato nele
lex dinal:aqa
```

```
lmr y-d:-n-al:aqa
ggl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-hit
len He hits himself
yo Ele se bate
lex id:al:aqa
lmri-d:-al:aqa
lgl Isg.OBJ-theme-hit
len I was hit
lpo Bateram-me
He -al:e
len burn
\po queimar
lps verbal root
lgr bivalent
lex dinal:egi
lmr y-d:-n-al:e-g
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-burn-atel
len It burns itself
yo Isto se queima sozinho
lex aqa:m:i jGal:eki
umr aqa:m:i jG-a-al:e-g-i
ggl 2PRONOUN compl-2pl.SUBJ-burn-atel-pl
len You burn it
lpo Vocé o queima
lex anal:ekGegi
lmr anetalle-g-Gegi
lgl relative+burn-atel-[-cause]
len sp. ant (burnee)
\po Formiga corregao
Ve -al:en
len heart
\po coraço
lps noun
lex God:al:enGa
umr God:-al:en-Ga
lgl lpl.POSS-heart-pl
len Our hearts
Ipo Nossos coracoes
Ve-al;epe
len sharp
yo afiar
lps verbal root
lgr unaccusative
lex dal:epe lim:igo
Vmr y-d:-alepe 1-migo
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-sharp 3POSS-blade
len Its blade is sharp
\po Sua ponta está afiada
lex yal:epeGadi lod:a:jo
Imr y-alepe-Gad 1-oda:jo
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-sharp-[+cause] 3POSS-knife
```

[^10]\po Ele o tocou para a montanha lex wal:oqoditibigimeki

                                    nalaGate
    Umr w-al:o-qon-d-t+bigim+e-k

    n-alaGate
    lgl 3sg.SUBJ-[-becomel-atel-rel+upwards+3sg.CL-inessive alnb-mountain

len He runs up the mountain

yo Elesobe na montanha
Ve -al:o:
len play around
पo brincarfestejar
\ps verb
lgr unergative
lex jal:0:Go
Unr j-al:o:-Ga
gl Ipl.SUBJ-play-pl
len They play around
पo Eles brincam/festejam
lex nal:o:Gegi
Unr n-at:o:-Gegi
lgl alnbl-play.around-[-cause]
len Party
tpo Festa
len nal:o:Go
Umr 1-n-al:o:-Ga
lgl 3POSS-alnbl-piay-pl
len Their playing around/Party
ypo Festa
Ve al:o:lanGa
len buill
Ipo touro
lps noun
We -al:yo
len finish
lpo completar/acabar
lps verb
Igr bivalent
lex jal:yokodi
tmr j-alyo-kon-d
igl lsg.SUBJ-finish-[-become]-atel
len I finished
पpo acabei
Ve -am
len toy
ypo brinquedo
lps nom
lex na
Imr n-am
lgl alnbl-yoy
len toy
lpo brinquedo
lex nam:idi

Imr n-am-di
|gl alnbl-toy-pl
len toys
yo brinquedos
Ue-ama
len finish
Yo acabar
乌s verb
lgr bivalent
lex jam:a
lmr j-ama
lgl lsg.SUBJ-finnish
len I am finishing it
Yo Estou terminando isso
He -amaGa
len push
\po empurrar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jamaGateloko balo:te name:ja
lmr j-amaGa-tte-lokom balo:te name:ja
ggl lsg.SUBJ-push-rel+3sg.CL-allative wall table
len I push the table against the wall
tpo Eu empurro a mesa em direça da parede
Ne-am:aGa
len push
पо empurrar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jam:aGa
Umr j-am:aGa
Igl Isg.SUBJ-push
len I pash it
Yo Ea o empurro
Ve -am:e
len play
पo brincar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex niga:nig:i yam:e la
Unr n-iga:-nig:i y-am: 1-am
glalnbl-child-m.dim 3sg.SUBJ-play 3POSS-toy
len The boy plays with the toy
tpo A criança brinca com o brinquedo

```
Ve -am:i
len ancestor
yo amtepassado
lps nown
lex God:-ami-pi
lmr God:-ami-pi
lgl Ipl.POSS-ancestor-pl
len Our ancestors
\o Nosso antepassados
Ve -am:0
len hair
yo cabelo
lps noun
lex em:odi
Imr e-am:o-adi
gl IND-hair-pl
len Somebody's hair
lpo O cabelo de alguém
lex apaqan:igo lam:odi
Umr apaqa-rigo 1-am:o-adi
ggl rhea-classifier 3POSS-hair-pl
len the rhea's feather
po pena de ema
We am:oGo
len dust
\po pó
lps nown
|rree form
Ue -ana
len sell
yo vender
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinana
lor y-d:-n-ana
lgl 3s-theme-refl-sell
len He sells himself
yo Ele se vende
Ve-ane
len come
yo vir
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex janegaGa
lmr j-ane-g-Ga
lgl lsgSUBJ-come-tel-pl
len we come
lyo nós viemos
```

```
Ne-min
len fall
yo cair
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex enitineki
be:g:i
lmr y-ani-t-n+e-k
b:e:gi
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-fall-rel+downward+3sg.CL-inessive hole
len Paulo fell in a hole
lpo Paulo caiu em um buraco
lex enitini
lorr y-ani-t-n
ggl 3sg.SUBJ-rel-downward
len He fell/He was born
loo Ele caiu/Ele nasceu
Ve -aniGodi
len penis
lpo penis
lps noun
lex eniGodi
Umr e-aniGodi
ggl IND-penis
len Somebody's penis
yo O penis de alguém
Ve-9n:i
len smell
yo cheiro
Ips noun
lex lan:ig:i
Imr I-an:ig:i
\gl 3POSS-smell
len Its smell
lpo Seu cheiro
tex dan:ike
Var y-d:-an:i-ken
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-smetl-[+become]
len It is smelling
\o Feder/Fedido
Ve -an:o:
len arrive here
yo chegar
ps verb
lgr unergative
lex en:o:
Umr y-ano:
gg 3sg.SUBJ-arrive
len he is arriving
\po ele está chegando
lex jan:0:Gotiw
Mmr j-an:o:-Ga-i+w
lgl 1sgSUBJ-arrive-pl-rel+inward
```

```
len we arrive
\po nós chegamos
Ve -aon
len make
\po fazer
lps verb
Igr bivalent
\(\begin{array}{ll}\text { lex jaotGadomi } & \text { Gawateke } \\ \text { Imr j-aon- } t+\text { Ga-dom-i } & \text { Gad:-wateke }\end{array}\)
Igl Is-MAKE+rel-2cl-benefactive 2POSS-boat
len I made a boat for you
loo En fiz uma canoa para vocé
lex jaotema liwateke
turj-aon-t+e-ma 1-wateke
Igl lsg.SUBJ-make-rel+3sg.CL-benefactive 3POSS-boat 3POSS-boat
len I made a boat for him
yo Eu fiz uma canoa para ele
```

Ve-apa
len beeswax
tpo cera de abelha
ys noun
lex lapa
lmr l-apa
lgl 3POSS-beewax
len its beeswax
Ipo sua cera
Ue-apalitite
len machete
lpo machado
yps noun
lex napal:ite
Umr n-apal:ite
Igl alabl-machete
len machete
tpo machado
Ve -apal:wa
len mud
yo barro
las noun
lex napal:waGa
lmo n-apal:wa-Ga
lgl ainbl-mud-pl
len pottery
yo cerámica

```
Ve apaga
len rhea
\po ema
lps noun
lex apaqan:igo
Umr apaqa-nigo
lgl rhea-animal
len rhea
\po ema
Ve-apawa
len yell
yo gritar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex japawaGa
Imr j-apawa-Ga
ggl lsg.SUBJ-yell-pl
len we yell
\po nós gritamos
lex napawaGa
lor n-apawa-Ga
\gl 3pl.SUBk-yell-pl
len they yell
lpo eles gritam
Ve-apa:Gate
len lice/ear
lpo piolho/orelha
\ps noum
lex i-napaGa:te
Umr i-n-apaGa.te
lgl IPOSS-alnbl-lice
len My lice/ear
\po Meu piolho/orelha
Ve-api
len smoke
lpo fumar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex japikonGa
lmr j-api-kon-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-smoke-[-become]-pl
len We smoke
yo Nós fumamos
lex japi jig:a:lo
Imr j-api jiga:l:0
lgl lsg.SUBJ-smoke cigarrette
len I smoke cigarrette
Yo En fumo cigarro
```

```
Ve -apiko
len kiss
yo beijar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex japikoGo
Imr j-apiko-Ga
igl lsg.SUBJ-kiss-pl
len we kiss her
yo nós a beijamos
Me-apiqo
len be warm
lpo estar quente
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex dapiqo
lmr y-d:-apiqo
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-warm
len It is warm
\po Está quente
lex waw:il:e jabey:agi le:Godi dapiqo al:ige
lmr waw:il:e jG+bey:ag le:Godi y-d:-apiqo al:ige
Igl guavira compl+bad because 3sg.SUBJ-theme-warm sun
len The guavira fruit is spoiled because the sun is hot
\po A guavira já estragou porque o sol está quente
lex dapiqo God:ol:adi
Imr y-d:-apiqo God:-ol:a:-adi
lgl 3s-theme-WARM lpl.POSS-body-pl
len Fiver
Ypo Febre
Ue -api:
len honey
lpo mel
lps noun
lex napi:go
lur n-api:-g:o
lgl alnbl-honey-pl
Ue api:Go
len cemitery
po cemitério
lps nown
lgr free form
lex low:og:o migo api:Go
Vmr l-ow:0-g:o me+y-go api:Go
lgl 3p-think-pl COMP+3sg.SUBJ-go cemitery
len His thoughts were to go to the cemitery
yo Seus pensamentos eram de ir ao cemitério
lex api:Gojegi
\mr api:Go-jegi
lgl cemitery-source
```

```
len sweet potato
lpo batata doce
Ve -аре
len group
\po grupo
lps nown
lex lapog:o
Umar 1-apo-g:o
gg 3POSS-group-pl
len His group/class
\po Seu grupo/class
```

Ve apopa
Isc sp.fish
lpo dourado
lps nown
Isc Salminus maxiliosus
lgr free form
Ne -apwa
len hole
tpo furo
lps noun
lex japwaqe i:woGo
Umr j-apwa-qea i:woGo
lgl lisg.SUB]-hole-[+become] wood
len I pierce the wood
lpo Eu estou furando a madeira
lex God:apwaGen:ig:i
Umr God:-apwa-Gen:-nig:i
lgl lpt.POSS-hole-[+become]-m.dim
len our bodyguard
lpo nosso guarda-costas
Ve -apyoy
len dirty
Yo sujeira
lps noun
lex napyoy
Vmr n-apyoy
lgl alnbl-dirty
len dirty
Yo sujeira
Ve -aqa
len find
yo encontrar/achar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinaqadi
$\operatorname{trar} y-d:-n-a q a-d$
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-find-atel
len It was found

```
yo Isso foi achado
lex jaqataGa
lmrj-aqa-d-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-find-atel-pl
len we find it
\po nós o achamos
lex jaqadi loGo:jen:igo
lmr j-aqa-d lGo:je-nigo
lgl lsg.SUBI -find-atel jabuti-classifier
len I found a jabuti
Ipo Eu achei um jaboti
lex dinaqadi loGo:jen:igo
Umr y-d:-n-aga-d
    IGo.je-nigo
len 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-find-atel jabuti-classifier
tpo O jaboti foi achado
lex jaqatGa ditibigimed:i di:m:igi
lmr j-aqa-d-Ga d:i-t+bigim+e-d: di:m:igi
gl lsg.SUBJ-find-atel-pl locative-rel+upward+3sg.CL-theme house
len I found it on the top of the house
yo Eu o achei em cima da casa
Ule-aqad
len chin
po queixo
lps nominal root
lex God:aqadi
Umr God:-aqad
lgl IpI.POSS-chin
len Our chin
\po Nosso queixo
We-aqag
len squat
yo abaixar-se
lps verb
Igr unaccusative
lex id:aqakGa
Imr j-d:-aqag-Ga
igl ls-theme-LOWER-pl
len We squat
yo Nos nos abaicamos
Ve-aqage
len cut
lpo cortar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinaqagetaGa
lmr y-d:-n-aqage-d-Ga
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-cut-atel-pl
len They cut themseives
yo Eles se cortam
lex oyaqagedi
Umr o-y-aqage-d
```

```
Igl plural-3sg.SUBJ-cut-atel
len They cut it
Lpo Eles o cortam
lex oyakagedi la:d:i
tmr o-y-akage-d 1-a:d:i
lgi pl-3sg.SUBJ-cut-atel 3POSS-breathe
len He culs his breathe
po Ele corta a respiracao
Ve-aqape
len meet
lpo encontrar
ys verb
lgr unergative
lex jaqapetGagi
Unr j-aqape-t-Ga-gi
lgl lsg.SUBJ-meet-rel+2sg.CL-goal
len I meet you
Ypo Eu encontro com vocé
lex jaqapeGategi
tmr j-aqape-Ga-tte-gi
igl Isg.SUBI-meet-pl-rel+3sg.CL-goal
ten We meet him
lpo Nós encontramos com ele
Ve-aqaqe
len be hard/expensive
yo custar caro/estar duro
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex daqaqe
Vmr y-d:-aqaqe
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hard
len It is expensive/hard
yo Custa caro/E duro
```

Ve-aqata
ten time/hour/cultureftradition
lpo hora/tempo/cultura
lps noun
lex jajiqanGa God:aqataGa jotigide
Imr jaG+j-qan-Ga God:-aqata-Ga jotigide
gla compl+lsg.SUBJ-abandon-pl Ipl.POSS-time-pl old
len We have abandoned our otd traditions
\po Já deixamos de lado nossos costames antigos

Ve aqa:m:i
len second-person pronoun
lpo pronome pessoal de segunda pessoa
lex aqa:m:i icitike
Imr aqa:m:i a-ici-t+ke
lgl 2PRONOUN 2 sg.SUBI-swing-rel+outward
len You swing him
lpo Vocé o balança

```
lex aqa:m:i Gad:ma:ni
lmr aqa:m:i Ga-d:-ma:n:-i
igl 2PRONOUN 2sg.OBI-theme-want-pl
len He loves you
\po Ele ama vocé
```

Ve -aqe:
len louse
tyo piolho
lps noun
lex God:aqe:di
Vmr God:-aqe:-adi
lgl lpl.POSS-louse-pl
len Our lice
lyo Nossos piolhos

Ve aqi:di
len river
tpo rio
lps noun
lfree form
Ue -atal:e
len shine
yo brilhar
ls verb
lgr unaccusative
lex datal:e
lmr y-d:-atal:
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-shine
len It is shining
yo Brilhante
Ve-ata:
len daddy
чp papai
lps noun
lex yata:
Imri-ata:
|gl lisg.POSS-daddy
len My daddy
tpo Meu papai
Ve-atemati
len tell story
yo contar estória
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jatemati natematiqo
Imrj-atemati $\quad n$-atemati-qon
igl Isg.SUBJ-tell alnbl-tell-[-become]
len I tell a story
yo Eu conto uma estória

```
Ve-aten:an
len play musicftell story
lpo tocar música/contar estória
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex inaten:a
lur i-n-aten:an
Igl IPOSS-alnbl-play
len My flaut (music player)
\o Minha flauta
lex jaten:ati naten:anGegi
Imr j-aten:an-ii n-aten:an-Gegi
lgl lsg.SUBJ-play-[+cause] alnbd-play-[-cause]
len I play music
\po Eu toco mísica
Me-ateqGod
len chest
lyo peito
yps noun
lex yateqGodi
Imri-ateqGod
Igl IPOSS-chest
len My chest
\po Meu peito
Ne-ati
len use
ypo usar
lps verb
\gr unergative
lex jatit napalite me jaqagedi
Umrj-ati n-apalite me j-aqage-d
gg Isg.SUBJ-use alnbi-machete COMP Isg.SUBJ-cut-atel
len I use a machete to cut it
\po En uso um machado para corta-Io
Ve-atipa
len drink
lpo beber
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jatipaGa
Umr j-atipa-Ga
ggl Isg.SUBJ-drink-pl
len We drink
yo Nós bebemos
```

```
Ue-ati:di
len tear
\o lagrima
lps nown
lex eti:di
Imr e-ati:di
Igl IND-tear
len Somebody's tear
\po Lágrima de alguém
```

Ve-atobi
len face
yo rosto
lps noun
lex etobi
Umr e-atobi
gl IND-face
len Somebody's face
lyo Rosto de alguém
Ye -atokol:o
len forehead
lpo testa
lps noun
lex etokol:o
Umr e-atokol:o
Igl IND-forehead
len Somebody's forehead
lpo Testa de alguém
Ve-atope
len shoot
yo atirar
las verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinatopeteloko lakilo
Imr y-d:-n-atope-tte-lokom I-akilo
igl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-shoot-rel+3sg.CL-allative 3POSS-head
ten He shot himself in the head
yo Ele atirou na sua propria cabega
lex inatopenig:i
Umr i-n-atope-nig:i
|gl IPOSS-alnbl-shoot-m.dim
len My gun
पpo Minha arma
lex natopena
Imarn-atope-na
lgl alnbl-shoot-f.dim
len shot
पpo tiro

```
Ve -ato:
len yawn
\o bocejar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jato:Ga
Mmr j-ato:-Ga
lgl IsgSUBJ-yawn-pl
len We yawn
yo Nós bocemos
He-atyam
len boil
lpo ferver
lps verb
lgr umaccusative
lex dinatyamGadi
Unr y-d:-atyam-Gad
lgi 3sg.SUBH-theme-boil-[+cause]
len It was boiled
Ypo Foi fervido
Ue-atyo
len rain
loo chover
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex datyodi
lmor y-d:-atyo-d
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-rain-ateł
len It is raining
\po Está chovendo
lex jGelyodi med:atyodi
Umr jG-el:yodi me+y-d:-atyo-d
lgl compl-lot COMP+3sg.SUBJ-theme-rain-atel
len It has been raining a lot
lpo Tem chovido muito
Ue-2wa
len raise
\o suspender
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex dinawaketibigi
Imr y-d:-n-awa-ken-t-bigim
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-[+becomel-rel+upward
len It was raised
\po Isso foi suspendido
```



```
Ve-awan
len mix
loomisturar
\ps yerb
Igr unaccusative
lex dinawanaGaditegi
Imr y-d:-n-awan-Gad-t+e-gi
gt 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-mix-[+cause]-rel+3sgCL-goal
len It was mixed with something
\po Misturado
Ve -awaqe
len broom
lof florecer
ps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex dawaqe lawoGo
Uur y-d:-awaqe l-awoGo
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-broom 3POSS-flower
len The flower is brooming
yo a flor floreceu/desabrochou
Ve -aweko
len rib
yo costela
lps nown
lex God:aweko
lmr God:-aweko
lgl Ipl.POSS-rib
len Our rib
yo Nossa costela
He-awela
len scare
yo assustar
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex God:awela
Imr Go-d:-awela
gl Ipl.OBJ-theme-scare
len We are scared
yo Estamos assustados
lex jawelaGadi
umr j-awela-Gad
gl 1sg.SUBJ-scare-[+cause]
len I scare him
yo Eu o assusto
```

```
Ne -awen
len blow
ypo soprar
los verb
Igr unergative
lex jawenGa
tur j-awen-Ga
lgl Isg.SUBJ-blow-pl
len We blow
Ypo Nós sopramos
Ve-awiGo
len buttock
\po nádega/pilao de arroz
lps noun
lex lawiGo
Imr I-awiGo
\gl 3POSS-buttock
len His buttock
ypo Sua nádega
He -awikije
len young woman
\o moga
\ps noun
|ree form
lex dinil:o me dinicitedike awikije
Umr slow me y-d:-n-ici-t+e-t+ke awikije
lgl slow COMP 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-swing-rel+3sg.CL+outward young.woman
len The young woman swings herself slowly
```

Ve -awi:
ten hunt
loo caçar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jawi:
Imr j-awi:
ggl lsg.SUBJ-hunt
len I hunt
yo Eu caco
Ve -awi:gi
len dance
tpo dançar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex nawi:gi
Imr n-awi:gi
lgl 3pl.SUBJ-dance
len They dance
पo Eles dançam

```
Ve-awodi
len blood
tpo sangue
lps noun
lex ewodi
lmr e-awodi
lgl IND-blood
lea Blood
tpo Sangue
Ve-awoGo
len flower
lpoflor
lps noun
lex lawoGo
Imr l-awoGo
gl 3POSS-flower
len Its flower
yo Sua flor
Ve -awonoa
len raise
ypo levantar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex inawonoake etakani
Umr j-awonoa-ken etakani
\gl lsg.SUBJ-raise-[+become] basket
len I raise the basket
Ypo Eu levanto o cesto
Ve aw:el:a
len shoe
\po sapato
\ps noun
lex aw:el:adi
tmr awel:a-adi
lgl shoe-pl
len Shoes
yo Sapatos
lva bal:ol:e
Ve-ayag
len produce sound
yo produzir som
lps verb
lgr unergative
    lex God:ayagGegi
    Imr God:-ayag-Gegi
    lgl Ipl.POSS-sound-[-cause]
    len Our voice
    \po Nossa voz
    lexaGika layagGegi
    Umr aG-i-ka l-ayag-Gegi
```

```
lgl neg-masc-loc 3POSS-sound-[-cause]
len Silent/No noise
lpo Silencioso/Sem barulho
He -aykan:e
len be interested
\o inleressar-se
los verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:aykan:e
\mr j-d:-aykan:e
lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-interest
len I am interested
\po Eu estou interessada
Ue ayla
len raw
\po cru
lps noun
gr free form
Uc ayla
We -ay:0
lenfly
ypo voar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex way:o
Umr w-ay:e
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-fly
len Heflies
\o Ele voa
lex jay:0Go
Imr j-ay:o-Ga
lgl Isg.SUBJ-fly-pl
len We fly
\oo Nós voamos
Ve -a:bi
len stand up
yo levantar-se
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:a:bi-d
lmr j-d:-a:bi-d
lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-stand.up-atel
len I am standing up
loo Eu estou me levanto
lex ad:a:bititiniwakitowaji!
lmr a-d:-a:bi-d-i-t-niwaki-t+waji
lgl 2sg.SUBJ-theme-stand.up-atel-pl-rel+pl-rel+plural
len You all sit down!
yo Voces todos se levantem!
```

```
He -a:d:i
len breathe
lpo respiracao
lps noun
lex God:a:d:i
lmr God:-a:d:i
Igl Ipl.POSS-breathe
len Our breathe
\po Nossa respiracao
```

Ve -a:le
ten breathe
loo respirar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex ja:l:aGa
Unr j-a:l:e-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-breathe-pl
len We breathe
yo Nós respiramos
lex a:l:etiwaji
Imr a-a:le-t+waji
|gl 2sg.SUBJ-breathe-rel+pl
len You all breathe
yo Vocés todos respiram
Ue-a:IGe
len kidnap
lpo raptar
ys verb
Igr bivalent
lex oya:IGe
trar o-y-a:IGe
lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-kidnap
len They kidnap him
Tpo Eles o raptam
He -asio
ten flee
yo pulga
lps noun
Uc na:loGo
Umr n-a:lo-Ga
|gl alnbl-flee-p1
len Flee
yo Pulga
Ve -a:loGon
ten light
Ipo refletir
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex na:loGo
tmr y-n-a:loGon
|gl 3sg.SUBI-hither-reflect
len It lights
|po Isso reflete
lex ya:loGonGadi
Imr y-a:IoGon-Gad
Igl 3sg.SUBJ-reflect-[tcause]
len He set fire
loo Ele pôs fogo
Ue -a:w:i
len doubt
lpo drividar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex oyaw:i
tmr o-y-a:w:i
gig pl-3pl.SUBI-doubt
len He doubts it
yo Ele duvida disso
Ve balo:te
len wall
yo parede
lps noun
free form
Idn Portuguese
Ve bal:e:ka
len horce race
yo corrida de cavalos
lps noun
Ifree form
Ve bal:ol:e
len shoe
Ipo sapato
lps nown
lfree form
wa aw.el:a
We -bata
len body
yo corpo
lps noun
lex God:ibata
tmr God:-bata
lgl 1pl.POSS-body
len Nosso body
tpo Our body
lex Gonibata
tmr God:-n-bata
lgl 1pl.POSS-alnbl-body
len Our cigar
Ypo Nossa pituca de cigarro

```
Ve -bayla
len dance foreign music
\po dançar música de estrangeiro
lps verb
lgr unergative
Idn Spanish
lex jinibayla
Imr j-n-bayla
lgl lsg.SUBJ-hither-dance
len We dance
yo Nós dançmos
lex baylaGegi
Imr bayla-Gegi
lgl dance-[-cause]
len Dance
\o Danca
We bayodi
len pepper
\po pimenta
lps nown
lgr free form
He-ba:
len make a mistake
lpo errar
lps verb
gr unergative
lex niba:
lmr n-ba:
lgi 3pl.SUBJ-mistake
len He made a mistake
lpo Ele errou
Me beyag
len bad
\oo mau
lps noun
lgr free form
lex wawil:e jabeyagi
tmr wawil:e jGa+beyag
lgl guavira compl+bad
len The guavira fruit is bad
yo A guavira já está velha/estragada
lex libeyakGegi
Imr I-beyag-Gegi
lgl 3POSS-bad-[-cause]
len Ugliness
lpo Feiura
lex abeyakGegi
Imr ane+beyag-Gegi
lgl relative+bad-[-cause]
```

```
len furious/bad behaviored
lpo furioso/mau comportado
Ue beyjaw
len bean
\po feijao
lps noun
Idn Portuguese
lfree form
We be:co
len silver/currency
yo prata/moeda
lps noun
lgr free form
Ve bigicena
len cat
lpo gato
lps noun
fre form
Ule big:o:d:o
len mustache
lpo bigode
lps noun
lgr free form
lda Portaguese
Ve-bikotan
len measure
lpo medir
los verb
lgr bivalent
lex God:ibikota
Vmr Go-d:-bikotan
lgl Ipl.OBJ-theme-measure
len We are measured
yo Somos medidod
lex nibikotanGanGate
Umr n-ibikotan-GanGa-te
lgl alnbl-measure-instr-?
len Scale
\po Balanca
We -binyen
len beauty
yo beleza
ys nown
lex nig:a:nig:i libinyenig:i
tmr n-ig:a:-nig:i 1-binye-nig:i
lgl alnbl-m.dim 3POSS-beaty-m.dim
len Pretty boy
ypo Menininho bonitinho
```

Ve -bitaqa
len skeleton
lpo esqueleto
lps noun
lex libitaqa
lmr l-bitaqa
lgl 3POSS-skeleton
len His skeleton
Ypo Seu esqueleto
Ve -b:od:e
len bid farewell
lpo despedir-se
lps verb
lgr umaccusative
lex id:ib:od:e
Imr j-d:-b:od:e
lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-bid.farewell
len I bid farewell
loo Eu me dispeço
Ve boliko
len donkey
yo asno
lps noun
free form
Idn Portuguese
lva em:adi
Ve -boloyte
len enjoy
Ipo aproveitar/desfrutar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinib:oloyte
lmr y-d:-n-boloyte
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-enjoy
len He enjoys himself
पpo Eles se apreciam
tex oqo oniboloyte nal:o:Gegi
Umr oqo o-y-n-boloyte $\quad$-al:o:-Gegi
lgl people pl-3sg.SUBJ-hither-enjoy alnbl-play.around-[-cause]
len We enjoyed the party
We -bo:la
len soccer
|po jogar futebol
lps verb
lgr unergative
Idn Portuguese
lex jinibo:laGa
Imr j-n-bo:la-Ga
|gl Ipl.SUBJ- hither-play.soccer-pl

```
len We play soccer
\po Nós jogamos futebol
lex bo:laGa
trur bo:la-Ga
igl play.soccer-pl
len Soccer game
yo Jogo de futebol
Ve -bo:m:aGad
len name
\o chamar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex ibo:n:aGadi wed:e:y:e
Umr i-bo:n:aGadi wed:e.y:e
lgI IPOSS-name proper.name
len My name is Wed:e:y:e
yo Meu nome é Wed:e:y:e
Ve -b:ato:n
len wait
\o esperar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex inib:ato:nGa
lmrj-n-b:ato:n-Ga
lgl lspl.SUBJ-hither-wait-pl
len We wait him
\po Nós o esperamos
Ue-b;a:
len snatch/work
\po pegar/trabalhar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jib:a:Ga
lmr j-b:a:-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-snatch-pl
len We work
\po Nós trabalhamos
lex od:ibata
Umr 0-y-d:-b:a:-t+e-wa
lgl pI-3pL.SUBJ-theme-snatch-rel+3sg.CL-dative
len They grabbed it
yo Eles o pegaram
lex Gad:opitena dib:ata
Umr Gad:-opite-na y-d:-b:a:-t+e-wa
lgl 2POSS-arrow-f.dim 3sg.SUBJ-theme-snatch-rel+3sg.CL-dative
len Your arrow hit it
lpo Sua flecha o pegou
lex nig:a:nipawa:nig:i od:ib:a:tiwgi
lmr n-iga:-nipa-wa:-nig:i o-y-d:-b:a:+t-w-g
Igl alnbl-child-pl-tike-m.dim pl-3pl.SUBJ-theme-snatch-rel+inward
len The childern were captured
```

```
lpo As crianças foram capturadas
lex jib:a:Gategi
Imr j-ba:-Ga-t+e-g
ggl IsgSUBJ-snatch-pl-rel+3sg.CL-goal
len We received it
yo Nbs o recebemos
lex jibaq:enaGa
lmr j-b:a:-qen-Ga
lgl Ipl.SUBJ-snatch-[tbecome]-pi
len We use it
lpo Nós o usamos
lex ib:aqedi
lmr i-b:a:-qen-adi
lgl IPOSS-snatch-[+become]-pl
len My work
\po Men trabalho
lex lib:a:Gad
lmr I-b:a:-Gad
lgl 3POSS-snatch-[+canse]
len His hand (Lit: what makes one snatches)
\po Sua mao
lex nib:a:Gatejegi
Imr n-b:a:-Gad-ejegi
lgl alnbl-snatch-[+cause]-source
len Bracelet
ypo Pulseira
lex nib:a:Gateje
Umr n-b:a:-Gad-je
lgl alnbl-grasp-[+cause]-noun
len Ring
lpo Anel
Ue -b:egway
len grab
\o agarrar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jib:egwaytatiloko nig:a:nig:i
Umr j-b:egway-t+e-wa-t-loko n-ig.a:-nig:i
lgl lsg.SUBJ-grab-rel+3sg.CL-dative-rel-allative alnbl-child-m.dim
len I grabbed the boy
Yo Eu agarrei o menino
Ue b:e:goi
len hole
\po buraco
lps noun
|ree form
lex wetiGa lib:e:g:i
lur wetiGa l-b:e:g:i
lgl stone 3POSS-hole
len cavern
\po caverna
lex Gob:e:g:i
```

Imr God:b:e:g:i<br>gi IpI POSS-hole<br>len Our grave<br>Yo Nossa sepultura

Lle -b:iwe<br>len branch<br>ypo galho<br>lps noum<br>lex ny:al:e libiwe<br>tur n-y:a:lee 1-biwe<br>gla alnbl-tree 3p-BRANCH<br>len The tree's branch<br>po O galho da árvore<br>lex wa:ka lib:iwe<br>tmr wa:ka 1-b:iwe<br>lgl cow 3POSS-branch<br>len The cow's homes<br>yoo 0 chifre da vaca

Ve-b:o
len offer
Ipo presentear/oferecer
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinib:ata
Imr y-d:-n-b:o-t+e-wa
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-offer-sel+3sg.CL-dative
len It was offered to him
पpo Isso foi presenteado para ele
lex ib:onig:i
Lmri-b:o-nig:i
lgl IPOSS-offer-m.dim
len My git
Yo Meu presente
Lie -b:ole
len meat
lpo carne
Ips nown
lex lib:ol:e
lmr 1-b:ol:e
lgl 3POSS-meat
len Its meat
Yoo Sua carne
Ue -b:olya
len be ashamed
lpo envergonhar-se
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex Godib:olyaGa
lmr Go-d:-bolya-Ga
gl Ipl.OBJ-theme-shame-pl

[^11]```
Ve -dGa
len elder brother
lpo irmao mais velho
lps noun
lex lidGa
Imr 1-dGa
\gl 3POSS-elder.brother
len His elder brothet
\po Seu irmao mais velho
Ne-di
len call
lpo chamar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jiniditGawa
Imr j-n-di-+CGa-wa
IgI lsg.SUBJ-hither-call-rel+2sg.CL-dative
len I call you
\oo Eu chamo você
lex anidita
lmr a-n-di-t+e-wa
lgi 2sg.SUBJ-hither-call-rel+3sg.CL-dative
len You call him
lpo Você chama ele
lex nidikonGa
lmr n-di-kon-Ga
lgl alnbl-call-[-becomel-pl
len secretary
\po secretário
Ue dibico
len ant
po formiga
lps noun
Vc dibicoGo
mr dibico-Ga
ggl ant-pl
Ue-dig:ite
len eyebrow
\o sombrancelha
lps noun
lex dig:ite
Imr 1-dig:ite
Igl 3POSS-eyebrow
len his eyebrow
\o sua sombrancelha
```



```
lle dyokoloGoloGo
len butterfly
lpo borboleta
lps noun
|rree from
Ve-d:ela
len fight
yo brigar/guerrear
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jid:elaGa
lmr j-d:ela-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBI-fight-pl
len We fight
\po Nós guerreamos
lex nid:elaGegi
Imr n-d:ela-Gegi
lgi alnbl-fight-[-cause]
len War
\po Guerra
lex nid:elaqadi
Umr n-d:ela-Gad-adi
Ggl alnbl-fight-[-causel-pI
len Wars
yo Guerras
lex God:idelaGadi
Imr God:-d:ela-Gad
lgl lpl.POSS-fight-[+cause]
len Our enemy
yo Nosso inimigo
lex nid:elaykajo
lmr n-d:ela-ikajo
lgl alnbl-fight-noun
len Warrior
\po Guerreiro
Ne ebiki
len rain
upo chuva
lps noun
lree form
lex ebikitedi
lmr ebiki-adi-adi
lgl rain-pl-pl
len Rain season
\po Estaçao das churvas
Ve ecate
len coconut sp.
lpo bacuri, vacuri, acuri
lsc attalea princeps
lps noun
```


# lex ecate lam:odi <br> Unr ecate 1-am:o-adi <br> |gl acuri 3POSS-hair-pl <br> len The cocunt tree's leaves <br> yo Folha de acuri 

Ve ece
len scrape
tpo raspar
lps verb
gr bivalent
lex dinecegi
Imr y-d:-n-ece-g
Igl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-scrape-tel
len It was scraped
Yo Foi raspado
We ecel:o
len pirana
yo piranha
ys noun
Isc Pygocentrus
liree form
Ve eci:ji
len cricket
lpo grilo
tas noun
lfree form
Ve -ecodi
len uncle
yo tio
las noun
lex inecodi
Unr i-n-ecodi
lgi IPOSS-alnbl-uncle
len My uncle
lpo Meu tio
Ue ecoma
len savanna
पo cerrado
lps noun
ifree form
Ve ede:de
len mother
lpo mae
lps noun
tree form

Ve edyan
len feed
Ipo alimentar
lps verb
Igr bivalent
lex jedyanGa
Imr j-edyan-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBI-feed-pl
len We feed him
yo Nós o alimentamos
lex dinedya
$\operatorname{tmr} y$-d:-n-edyan
Igl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-feed
len He is paid
\o Ele foi pago
Ve -ed:i:
len hurry
yo apressar-se
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex God:edi:Ga
Lmr Go-d:-ed:i:-Ga
lgl Ipl.OBI-hurry-pl
len We are in a hurry
yo Nós estamos com pressa
Ue eGyadi
len sp. monkey
tpo macaco bugio
los nown
isc allouatta caraya
lfree form

Ve ejaki
len bat
yo morcego
lps noun
lex ejakidi
Imr ejaki-adi
lgl bat-pl
len Bat
Yo Morcego
We -ejan
len let fall
yo deixar cair
ys verb
gr unaccusative
lex id:ejan Ga ma:te katined:i lotani

Lmrj-d:-ejan-Ga ma:te ka-t-n+e-d: l-otani
igl 1sg.SUBJ-theme-put-pl mate loc-rel+downward-3sg.SUBJ-theme 3POSS-bowi
len We put the mate in the bowl

```
\po Nós colocamos o chimarrao dentro da cuia
lex id:eja
len I let fall
lex ad:eani
len You let fall
lex od:eya
len They let fall
Ne eje-
len cougar
\po onca parda
lps noun
lex ejen:igo
lmr eje-nigo
Igl cougar-animal
Ve ejoli-
len sp.bird
lpo sabiá
lps noun
lex ejolijegi
lsc any of several thrushes of the turdoid family
Ve ejyodo
len aum
\po tia
lps nown
|ree form
Ue ekalaye
len order
ypo ordenar
\ps verb
lgr unergative
lex GonekalayeGegi
lmr God:-n-ekalaye-Gegi
\gl Ipl.POSS-alienable-order-[-cause]
len Our master
\po Nosso patrao
ve-cke
len dog
\po cachorro
lps nown
lex neken:igo
lmr n-eke-nigo
lgl alnbl-dog-animal
tex nekeniki-wa:
lmr neke-nig:i-wa:
lgl albl-dog-m.dim-like
len wild dog
yo cachorro do mato
```

[^12]```
Ve elotyo
len light
po acender
lps verb
ltr bivalent
lex dinelotyogi
umr y-d:-nelotyo-g
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-reff-light-tel
len It lights itself
\o Isto se acende sozinho
```

Ve elyo
len rot
पpo estragar/apodrecer
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex dinelyo
lmr y-d:-n-elyo
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-rot
len It is rot
ypo Isso se estragou
Ue el:a
len fruit
lyo fruta
las noun
lfree form
He rel:a
len hate
Yo ter raiva/odiar
Lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:el:atGawa
lmr j-d:-el:a-t+Ga-wa
IgI Isg.SUBJ-theme-hate-rel+2sg.CL-dative
len I hate you
Ipo Eu odeio voce
lex God:el:aGegi
Imr God:-el:a-Gegi
lgl Ipl.POSS-hate-[-cause]
len Hate
Yo Nosso ódio
Ue et:adi
len hammock
tpo rede
lps noun
lex nel:adi
Umr n-el:adi
lur alnbl-hammock
len Hammock
yo Rede

```
Ve -el:aGa
len back
tpo costas
lps nown
lex God:el:aGa
lmr God:-l:aGa
Igl IpIPOSS-back
len Our back
lpo Nossas costas
```

Ve -el:e:giwa
len man
Yo homem
lps notm
Uc Gonel:e:giwa
Imr God:-n-el:e:giwa
lgl Ipl.POSS-alnbl-man
len Man
yo Homem
lq used by men only
We el:odo
len large/big
Yo grande
lps noun
free form
Me -el:oGo
len tell
lpo contar/informar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jel:oGotaGa
lur jel: 0 Go-d-Ga
|gl lsg.SUBJ-tell-atel-pl
len We tell it
Yo Nós contarnos
lex oyel:oGodita
tmr o-y-etoGo-d+t-e-wa
gol pl-3sg.SUBI-tell-atel-rel+3sg.CL-dative
len They tell it to him
पo Eles os informam sobre isso
lex yel:oGodite
natematig:o
Ury y-el:oGo-d-te n-atemati-g:o
\gl 3sg.SUBJ-tell-atel-rel+3sg.CL alnbl-tell-pl
len He tells him a story
loo Ele conta-Ihe uma estória
Ve el:on:i
len ice
Ypo gelo
lps noun
free form

```
Ve -el:ot
len sicken
4po adoecer
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jel:otikanGa
Imr j-clot-kan-Ga
|g1 lsg.SUBJ-sick-[-become]-p1
len We got sick
\po Nós adoecemos
lex elotaginaGa
Imr elot-agin-Ga
lgl sick-person-pl
len Sick person
\o Doente
lex elotaginadi
tmr elot+agin-adi
gl sick+person-pl
ken Sick people
\po Doentes
lex nelotagi
lmr n-elotagi
\gl almb-sickness
len Sickness
\po Doença
Me -el:owad
len kill
lpo matar
lps verb
Igr bivalent
lex oyel:owadi Maria
Umr o-y-el:owad Mary
lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-kill Mary
len They killed Mary
\po Eles mataram Maria
Ve emadi
len donkey
lpo burro
lps nown
lfree form
Iva bul:iko
Ve -ema:n:
len want/love/accept
lpo querer/gostar/aceitar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex Gad:ema:n:i
Umr Ga-d:-ema:n-i
\gl 2pl.OBJ-theme-want-pl
len I love you
```

पpo Eu amo você<br>lex anedGayema:<br>trmr ane+dGary-ema:n:<br>Igl relative+negative+3sg.SUBJ-want<br>len disappointed<br>ypo decepcionado

Ve emokaya
len sp.palm
tpo coquinho, baba-de-boi
lps noun
free form

Ve -em:a
len drink whisky
पpo embebedar-se
lps verb
gr bivalent
lex God:em:aGa
tmr Go-d:-em:a-Ga
|gl lpl.SUBJ-theme-drink-pl
len We got druak
lpo Nós nos embebedamos
lex em:aGegi
Imr ema-Gegi
lgi driak-[-cause]
len Drunk/ Dead
lpo Bébado/ Morto
Ve -em:e
len grandfather
yo avó
lps noun
lex yem:e
Imri-em:
Igl IPOSS-granfather
len My grandfather
yo Men avó
Ve -em:i
len grandmother
ypo avó
lps noun
lex yem:mi
Lur i-emi
IG IPOSS-grandmother
len My grandmother
yo Minha avó

```
Ue enew:igig:i
len manioc
yo mandioca
ys noun
I free form
lex enew:igig:i lib:onGadi epan:a
lmr enew:igigi 1-bonGadi epan:a
lgl mandioc 3POSS-name epan:a
len Mandioc used to be called epana
yo A mandioca era chamada de epana
lwa epan:a (osed by old people only)
Ve entigi
len load
\o carregar/encher
lss verb
lgr bivalent
lex yentigi caminhao
Imry-entigi caminhao
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-load truck
len You load the truck
yo Você enche o caminhao
Ve enwal:e
len night
yo noite
lps noun
lex nGijo el:edi enwal:e
tmr DEM another night
len Last night
lpo Noite passada
Ve epenay
len moon
lpo lua
ys noun
lfree form
lex ge:l:a epenay
umr ge:l:a epenay
lgl new moon
len new moon
\o lua nova
lex inepenay
tmri-n-epenay
gl IPOSS-alnbl-moon
len My (birthday) month
ypo meu mês (de aniversário)
```


## We epi:bi

len sp. Woodpecker
yo pica-pau-de-topete-loiro
lps noun
lgr free form
lsc Celeus flavescens
Ue epwagi
len door
lpo porta
lps noun
$\backslash$ free form
Ve etaka
len basket
yo cesto
lps noun
lex etakana
Imr etaka-na
lgl basket-f.dim
len Basket
Yo Cesto
Ve etakad:o
len niddle
Ypo agulha
lps noun
lfree form
Le etakemGa
len rabbit
lpo coelho
lps noun
lex etakemaGadi liwe:na
tmr etakemGa-adi 1-we:na
|gl rabbit-pl 3POSS-food
len The rabbit's food/Carrot
lpo Comida de coelho/Cenoura

## Ve etakol:i

len corn
yo milho
lps noun
free form
lex etakol:i
lex jinetakol.igaGa
Imr j-n-etako-l:i-gi-Ga
lgl Ipl.SUBI-hither-corn-pl-verb-pl
len We dance the corn dance
lpo Nós dançamos a dança do milho
lex etakol:igeGegi
lmr etako-l:i-gi-Gegi
lgl corn-pl-verb-[-cause]
len Corn dance
|po Dança do milho
Ve etapiai
len periwinkle
\po caramujo
lps noun
lfree form

Ve -etece
len nephew/niece
lpo sobrinho/sobrinha
lps noun
lex netece
Inr n-etece
Igl alnbl-nephew
lex netecegi
$\operatorname{lmr} n$-etece-g
lgl alnbl-nephew-augmentative
len Big nephew/ Piaba (sp. fish)
Ipo Sobrinhao. Nome dado ao peixe piaba
Ve etGadi
len bamboo
yo bambu
ys noun
free form
Ve etog:o
len ship
Ipo navio
lps noun
free form
Ve etopila
len drown
Ypo afogar, engasgar com liquido
lps verb
Igr unaccusative
lex God:etopila
Imr Go-d:etopila
lgl lpl.OBJ-theme-drown
len We drown
lpo Nós afogamos

## He ewaGaco

len capybara
tpo capivara
lps noun
free form

```
Ve -ewagi
len shoulder
ypo ombro
lps noun
lex lewagi
umr l-ewagi
lgl 3POSS-shoulder
len His sholders
lpo O ombro dele
Ve ewalalite
len spider
yo aranha
lps noun
lex ewalal:itenig:i
\mr ewalal:ite-nig:i
lgl spider-m.dim
Ve ewalayle
len ox
yo boi de carreta
lps noun
free form
Ve ewal:oGonGa
len mute
yo mudo
lps nown
lfree form
Ve ewiGa
len life
\po vida
lps noun
lex nGin:a epo:twe lewiGa Gonel:e:giwa
Umr nGin:a epo:twe l-ewiGa God:-n-el:e:giwa
lgl DEM Brazii 3POSS-life Ipi.POSS-alnbl-man
len As for Brazil, man has a short life-span
lex yewiGa
tmr y-ewiGa
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-life
len He is alive
\po Ele está vivo
```

```
He-ewika
len wake up
loo despertar
\ps verb
lgr unergative
lex id-inewikatitaGa
lmr j-d:-n-ewika-ti-d-Ga
|gl Ipl.SUBI-theme-refl-wake.up-[+cause]-atel-pl
len We wake up
yo Nós nos despertamos
```

Ue ew:i
len truth
yo verdade
lps nown
lex ewi mejigo nigotGa
Imr ew:i metej-go a-gotGa
lgl truth COMP+1AUX-go ainbl-city
len I trully go to the city
upo Eu vou para a cidade de verdade
Ve eyo:d
len parent
lpo pai/mae
lps nominal root
lex ey:o:di
len father
Imr parent
lpo pai
lex ey:o:do
len morher
yo mae
Ve e:i:
len ripe
yo madura
lis noun
free form
lex ny:a:l:e el:a jGe:i:
Imr n-y:a:l:e el:a jGte:i:
Igl alnbl-tree fruit compl+ripe
len The tree's fruit is ripe already
lpo A fruta da árvore já está madura

```
Ve -e:l:a
len choke
lpo engasgar
los verb
lgr unergative
lex God:e:I:a
Umr Go-d:-el:a
lgl lpl.OBJ-theme-choke
len I choke on something
\po Nós engasgamos
We -e:l:aGa
len back
yo costas
lps noum
lex le:l:aGa
lmur le:l:aGa
lgl 3POSS-back
len His back
yo As costas dele
Ue e:m:/ae:m:
len Ipronoun
\po lpronome
lex e: jicitike
tmre:m: j-ici-t-ke
lgl 1PRONOUN lsg.SUBI-swing-rel+outwards
len I swing him
ypo Eu o balanco
lex e: id:icitike
Imr e:m: i-d:-ici-t+ke
lgl IPRONOUN Isg.SUBJ-theme-swing-rel+outwards
len He swings me
Yo Ele me balança
Ve gaci:mbo
len pipe
\po cachimbo
lps noun
lfree form
ldn Portuguese
Ue Gacoke
len sp. wild dog
yo lobinho
lps nom
lfree form
lsc Speothos venaticus
```

```
Vle gacyana
len paraguayan
Ypo paraguaio
lps noun
I free form
lex gacyanece
Umr gacyana-ece
lgl paraguayan-fem
len female paraguayan
\o paraguaia
Ne -gaje
len give birth
lpo dar a luz
lps verb
lgr unaccustaive
lex dinigaje
tmr y-d:-tr-gaje
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-give.birth
len She gave birth
\oo Ela deu a huz
Ve -gala
len hunt down
yo perseguir comm mé intençao
ps verb
lgr unergative
lex jigal:aGatib:eki
Irmrj-gal:a-Ga-t+b:+e-k
gl Ipl.SUBJ-hunt.down-pl-rel+intensive+2sg.CL-inessive
len We hunt it down.
lpo Nós o perseguimos.
Ue Galekxu:i
len deer/male homosexual
lpo veado/homossexual
lps nown
lsc Blastocerus dichotomus
We Gape-
len sp. tree, Bignoniaceous family
\po ipê
lps noun
lex Gapen:igo
Vmr Gape-nigo
lgl ipe-classifier
Ve-gaqala
len peel
\po descascar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
Idn Portuguese
```

|  | lex dinigaqala tmr y-d:-n-gaqala |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-peel |
|  | len He peels it. |
|  | Lpo Ele a descasca |
|  | We Gatepa |
|  | len sp. fish |
|  | yo peixe pacu |
|  | Ips noun |
|  | Ifree form |
|  | lsc Mylossoma paraguayensis |
|  | Ue Gatika |
|  | len mouse |
|  | \|po rato |
|  | lps noun |
|  | lex GatikaGa |
|  | Umr Gatika-Ga |
|  | Igl mouse-pl |
|  | len mouse |
|  | to rato |
|  | lex Gatikadi |
|  | Imr Gatika-adi |
|  | Igl mouse-pl |
|  | len Mice |
|  | Ipo Ratos |
|  | Ve Gatodi |
|  | len toucan |
|  | \po tucano |
|  | lps noun |
|  | lfree form |
|  | Ve gatoje |
|  | len bullet |
|  | \po munipao |
|  | lps noun |
|  | Vree form |
|  | Ve gasju |
|  | len cashew fruit |
|  | \po cajú |
|  | lps noun |
|  | liree form |
|  | ldn Portuguese |
|  | Ve-gain: |
|  | len sing |
|  | Ipo cantar |
|  | lps verb |
|  | Igr unergative |
|  | lex jigatema |
|  | \mr j-ga:n:-t+e-ma |

Imr y-d:-n-gaqala
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-peel
len He peels it.
Ipo Ele a descasca
We Gatepa
len sp. fish
yo peixe pacu
las noun
Ifree form
Isc Mylossoma paraguayensis
Ue Gatika
len mouse
|po rato
lps noun
lex GatikaGa
Umr Gatika-Ga
|gi mouse-pl
len mouse
to rato
lex Gatikadi
Imr Gatika-adi
gl mouse-pl
len Mice
tpo Ratos
Ve Gatodi
len toucan
yo tucano
lps noun
lfree form
Ve gatoje
len bullet
lpo munipao
lps noun
liree form
Ve ga:ju
len cashew fruit
\po cajú
lps nown
liree form
ldn Portugnese
We -ga:n:
len sing
lpo cantar
lps verb
lgr unergative
ex jigatema
lmr j-ga:n:-t+e-ma

[^13]Ypo Nosso ódio
lex lig:ikanGegi
Imr l-g:i-kan-Gegi
lgl 3POSS-answer-[-become]-[-cause]
len His answer
Ipo Sua resposta
lex niwitaqeGegi
Imr n-witaq-Gegi
Igl alnbl-lie-[-cause]
len Lie
|po mentira
lex inig:okomGegi
Imr i-n-g:okom-Gegi
gl IPOSS-alnbi-snore-[-cause]
len My snore
yo Meu ronco
lex nal:0:Gegi
lmr n-al:0:-Gegi
lgl alnbl-play.around-[-cause]
len Party
पo Festa
lex anal:ekGegi
Imr ane+al:e-g-Gegi
Igl relative+burn-tel-[-cause]
len sp. ant
lpo Formiga correçao
We -gekGale
len worry
lpo preocupar-se
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:igekGaleGe
lmr j-d:-gekGale-Ga
|gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-worry-pl
len We are worried
Yyo Nós estamos preocupados
lex agekGale ~ agekGalo
bmr ane+gekGale
gl relative+worry
len upset
po triste
Ve -geka:Ge
len eye
lpo olho
lps noun
lex nigeko:Gel:i
Imr 1-n-geko:Ge-l:i
|gl 3POSS-alnbl-eye-pl
len his eyes
yo seus othos
tob compound in noble Kadiwéu: geko+Ge

```
He -Geladi
len village
yo aldeia
lps noun
lex GoGeladi
lmr God:-Geladi
gl lpl.POSS-village
len Our village
lpo Nossa aldeia
Ve-gel:e
len belly
lpo barriga
lps noun
lva -y:e
lex ligele
Umr l-gel:e
|gl 3POSS-belly
len His belly
\o Sua barriga
lex ly:e yoGonagi
lmr ly:e i-Gona-gi
\gf 3POSS-belly IPOSS-track-augm
len my foot's sole
yo Sola do meur pé
Ue -Gen:
len [+become]
lps derivational suffix
Iva Gen:
lex jotaGamGen:aGa
Umr j-otaGam-Gen:-Ga
\gl 2sg.SUBJ-speak-[+become]-pl
len We talk to him
Ypo Nós conversamos com ele
lex God:apwaGen:ig:i
Imr God:-apwa-Gen:-nig:i
lgl lpl.POSS-pierce-{+becomel-m.dim
len Our bodyguard
yo Nosso guarda-costas
lex jig:anGan:Ga
\mr j-g:an-Gan:-Ga
lgl Ipl.SUBJ-sing-[+become]-pl
len We sing it
lpo Nós cantamos (essa cancao)
Ne -ge:ca
len be broad
po der largo
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex nige:caka
Umr n-ge:ca-kan
lgl alnbl-broad-[-become]
```

```
len Broad
\po Largo
Ve ge:jo
len cheese
lpo queijo
lps nom
free form
Idn Portuguese
Vege:l:a
len new
\o nova
lps noun
free form
Ve -gici
len grind
yo moer
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinigicidi
umr y-d:-n-gici-d
Igl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-grind-atel
ten It was grinded
\po Foi moido
We -gidagi
len wild boar
yo porco do mato/javali
lps noun
Isc Tayassu family
lfree form
lex nigidagiwa:Ga
Imr n-gidagi-wa:-Ga
lgl alnbl-boar-like-pl
len Pig
yo Porco
Ve-gidini
len paca
yo paca
lps noun
lex nigidini
Imr n-gidini
Igl alobl-paca
```

```
Ve-Gigo
len nominalizer
los derivational suffix
lex lalepeGigo
lmr 1-al:epe-Gigo
Gg 3POSS-sharp-noun
len cactus
ypo cactus
Ve-Gil:a
len throat
lpo garganta
yps noun
lex GoGil:a
lmr God:-Gil:a
lgl IPOSS-throat
lex IGil:agi
Imr 1-Gila-gi
lgl 3POSS-throat-augm
len Her necklace
yo Seu colar
Ve -giti
len sew
yo costurar
\s verb
lgr unaccusative
lex nigitikonGadi
lmr n-giti-kon-Gad
lgl alnbl-sew-[-become]-[+cause]
len thread
loo Linha de costura
```

We -Giwo:l:a
len strangle
lpo estrangular, enforcar
lps verb
Igr bivalent
lex oyGiwo:l:a
tmr o-y-Giwo:1:a
lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-strangle
len They strangled him
yo Eles o enforcam
Ne -go
lengo
lpo ir
पps verb
lgr bivalent/auxiliary
lex ejigo aqi:di
umr ej-go aqi:di
lgl 1 AUX-go river
len I go to the river

```
ypo Eu vou para o rio
lex ejigo jawaligi
tmr ej-go j-awalig
lgl laux-go lsg.SUBI-walk
len I am going to walk
lpo Eu estou andando/Eu vou andando
lex emye
len yougo
lexigo
len he goes
lex eniGa
lgl We go
Ve GociGa
len sp.macaco
\po macaco bugio
ys noun
lfree form
Ve-God
len [+become]
lps derivational suffix
lex dinowo:Godi
Imr y-d:-n-owo:-God
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-think-[tbecome]
len He learnsfonderstands something bout himself
Yoo Ele aprende sobre si mesmo
lex m:GacinGodi
Umr n-i:Gacin-God
lgl alnbl-teach.[+become]
len Teacher (of someting to somebody)
\po Professor
Ve GodinGa
len ox/bachelor/homossexual
ypo boi/solteirao/homossexual
ys noun
lgr free form
He GodiqokoloGodi
len sp. lizard
yo calango-verde
lps noun
lsc Ameiva ameiva
free form
Ve God:ami
len Sp. Woodpecker
\o pica-pau-chorao
lps noun
free form
lse Picoides mixtus
```

Ve gugre len dram yo bumbo lps noun gre free form lex gog:edi Irar gog:e-adi lgl drum-pl len drums Yo Bateria<br>Ve gojo: len worm lpo verme lps noun lex nigojo:Go Imr n-gojo:-Ga |gl alnbl-worm-pl

Ve -gokom<br>len snore<br>lpo roncar<br>lps verb<br>Igr anergative<br>lex jinigokomGa<br>tmr j-n-gokom-Ga<br>lgl lsg.SUBJ-hither-snore-pl<br>len We snore<br>yo Nós roncamos<br>lex inigokomGegi<br>Imri-n-gokom-Gegi<br>lgl IPOSS-alnbl-snore-[-cause]<br>len My snore<br>yo Meu ronco

Ne -Golo:
len disgate
|po ter nojo
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:GolotGawa
Imr j-d:-Golo:-t-Ga-wa
lgl Isg.SUBJ-theme-disgate-rel+2sg.CL-dative
len You disgate me
\po Eu tenho nojo de você
lex God:Golo:Go
Imr God:-Golo:-Ga
lgl Ipl.POSS-disgate-pl
len Disgusting
lpo Nojento/Nosso nojo


```
Ve Gonem;edi
len owl
\po coruja
lps nown
lgr free form
Ve gonaddo
len mosquito
yo mosquito
lps nown
lfree form
Ve gotamo
len cotton
\po algodao
lps nomn
le gotamoGo
Imr gotamo-Ga
gl cotton-pl
Ve -gotGa
len city
yo cidade
lps nomn
lex nigotGa
tmr n-gotGa
lgl alnbl-city
Ve -gowriwa
len smile
\po sorrir
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jigowiwa
Unr j-gowiwa
lgl Isg.SUBJ-smile
len I am laughing
lpo Eu estou rindo
lex jigowiwaGa
umr j-gowiwa-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-smile-pl
len We smile
lpo Nós sorrimos
lex igowiwaGete awikjje
\mr y-gowiwa-Gen:-t+e
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-asmile-[tbecome]-rel+3sg.CL young.woman
len He smiles to the young woman
lpo Ele somi para a moca bonita
```

```
Ve-Gorl:a
len cook
tpo cozinhar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex dinoGo:1:a
Imr y-d:-n-Go:la
gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-cook
len It was cooked
yo Cozido
lex jajinoGol:a
lmr jaG+j-Go:l:a
lgl compl+lsg.SUBJ-cook
len I have cooked
lpo En ja cozinhei
Vego:pa
len cup
\po copo
lps nown
lfree form
ldn Portuguese
Ue gwaya:wa
len guava
lpo goiaba
Ips noun
lgr free form
Idn Portuguese
Ue Gwretadi
len medicine
po remédio
ys noun
lgr free form
Ve -gw:en
len tie
yo prender
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jig:w:etini apolikGanGa
Umr j-gw:en-t+n apolik-GanGa
lgl Isg.SUBJ-tie-rel+inside horse-instrument
len I will tie the horse
ypo Eu vou prender o cavalo
lex inigw:enGadi
lmr i-n-gw:en-Gad
lgl 1POSS-alnbl-tie-[+cause]
len Belt (the one which ties)
Ipo Cinto
lex logw:epodi
lmar l-og:w.en-po-adi
```

```
lgl 3POSS-tie-classifier-pl
len His relatives
yo Seus familiares
Ne -gra:ce
len get tyred
yo cansar-se
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex niga:caGa
vmr n-g:a:ce-Ga
lgl 3pl.SUBJ-get.tyred-pl
len They got tyred
Ipo Eles se cansaram
Ve -gramya
len win
lpo ganhar/vencer
lps verb
lgr bivalent
ldn Portugaese
lex nige id:onikiwadi oda ja inig:a:nya
Imr nige j-d:-mikiwadi oda jaG j-n-g:a:nya
Igl when lsg.SUBJ-theme-strong then compl lsg.SUBJ-hither-win
len Quando eu for forte, entao vencerei
yo When I get strong, I will have won
Ue -greg:i
len earring
lpo brinco
lps noun
lex nig:eg:i
Umr n-g:eg:i
\gl alnbl-carring
len Earring
lpo Brinco
Ue-g:em
len dream
\po sonhar
lss verb
lgr unaccusative
lex dig:e
Umr y-d:-g:em
igl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-dream
len He is dreaming
\o Ele está sonhando
lex oyg:emGadi
Imr o-y-g:em-Gad
gl pl-3sg.SUBI-dream-[+cause]
len He imitates him
lpo Ele o imita
```

```
Ve -gret
len egg/nut
\po ovo/castanha
lps noun
lex lig:eledi
lmr l-g:e-te-adi
|g1 3POSS-egg-nature-pl
len Her eggs
yo Seus ovos
We -g:i
len answer
\po responder
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jigidi lig:ikanGegi
Imrj-g:i-d l-gi-kan-Gegi
lgl isg.SUBJ-answer-atel 3POSS-answer-[-become]-[-cause]
len I answer his question
lpo Eu respondo a sua pergunta
We -grikile
len be hungry
po estar com fome
ps verb
lgr unaccustative
lex id:ig:ikile le:Godi ajinyodi
lmr j-d:-g:ikile
    le:Godi aG+j-inyodi
gl lsg.SUBJ-theme-hungry because neg+lsg.SUBJ-eat
len I am mongry because I have not eaten
yo En estou com fome porque ainda nao comi
lex ayd:ig:ikile otweca:Ga id:el:owadi ekibi
lmraG+j-d:g:ikile otweca:Ga j-d-el:wadi e-akibi
gl neg+lsg.SUBJ-theme-hungry nor isg.SUBJ-theme-kill IND-thirst
len I am not humgry nor thirsty
\o Eu nao estou com fome nem com sede
lex God:ig:ikile
len We are hungry
lpo Nos estamos com fome
Ul -g:ipo
len molar tooth
loo dente molar
\ss noun
lex ig:ipo
lmr i-g:ipo
lgl IPOSS-molar
len My molar tooth
lpo Men dente molar
```

```
Ve -g:ol:adi
len inferior lip
yo lábio inferior
lps noun
lex ig:ol:adi
lmri-g:ol:adi
gl IPOSS-inferior.lip
len My inferior tip
Yo Mea lábio inferior
Ve -icagodi
len red
Ypo vermelho
lps noun
free form
Ve -ici
len pull/swing
\po puxar/balancar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jicikGatike
Umr j-ici-g-Ga-t+ke
lgl lsg.SUBI-pull-tel-pl-rel+outwards
len We pull it
yo Nós o puxamos
lex Paulo id:icitike
Imr Paulo i-d:-ici-t+ke
igl Paul lsg.OBJ-theme-pull-rel+outwards
len Paulo swings me
yo Paulo me balanca
lex nig:a:nig:i icigiteloko la
tmr n-ig:a:-nig:i y-ici-g-t+e-lokom l-am
lgl alnbl-child-m.dim 3sg.SUBJ-pull-tel-rel+3sg.CL-allative 3POSS-toy
len The boy pulled the toy over himself
yo O menino puxou o brinquedo para cima de si
Vle-icors
len put
yo colocar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jicomGa
Imr j-icom-Ga
\gl Isg.SUBJ-agnet-put-pl
len We put it
yo Nós o colocamos
lex od:omicotinigel:o
Umr 0-y-d:-n-icom-t-nig+e-l:0
ggl pl-3pl.SUBJ-theme-refl-put-rel+inside+3sg.CL-ablative
len They dress themselves
Ypo Eles se vestem
lex id:inicomaGatini
```

Unr j-d:-n-icom-Ga-t+n
|gl IpI.SUBJ-theme-refl-put-pl+rel-downward
len I take off my clothes
पpo Eu me dispo
lex icomitiw
Unr a-icom-i-t+w
lgl 2sg.SUBJ-put-pl-rel+inward
len Put it inside
lpo Coloque-o para dentro
lex icomitiweki nigitikonGadi etakado
Imr a-icom-i-t+w+e-k nigitikonGadi etakado
|gi 2 sg.SUBJ -put-pl-rel+imvard+3sg.CL-inessive thread niddle
len Put the thread in the niddle
tpo Coloque a linha na agulina
Ve-icwa
len curse
lpo amaldicpar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex yicwa nGijo neken:igo
lmr y-icwa nGijo n-eke-nigo
lgi 3sg.SUBJ-curse DEM-m-going alnbl-dog-classifier
len He cursed that dog
lpo Ele amaldiçoou o cachorro
Ve -iGeti
len cross
|po atravessar
lps verb
Igr unergative
lex jiGetita Iadigod:i
Imarj-iGeti-tte-wa ladigod:i
lgl Isg.SUBI-cross-rel+3sg.CL-dative creek
len I cross the creek
lpo En cruzo/atravesso a vazante
Ve iGo:wi
len yellow
po amarelo
lps nown
free form
We -ig:a:
len child
\po crianca
lps noun
lex nig:a:n:ig:i
Unr n-ig:a:-nig:i
lgl alnbl-child-m.dim
len boy
lpo menino
lex nig:a:nawa:na
Unr n-ig:a:-na-wa:-na

```
lgl ambl-child-f.dim-like-f.dim
len girl
\o menina
lex nig:a:nig:a:wa:nig:i
Vmr n-ig:a:-RED-wa:-nig:i
lgl alnbl-child-RED-like-m.dim
ten baby boy
lpo bebé menino
lex mig:a:naGegi
Umr n-ig:a:-na-Gegi
lgl alnbl-child-f-[-cause]
len Menstruation
lpo Menstruacao
Ve -ijay
len dress
yo vestido
lps noun
lex ad:a inijay
umr ad:a i-n-ijay
lgl DEM IPOSS-alnbl-dress
len I have a dress
yo Eu tenho um vestido
We ijeGadi
len wild animal
lpo animal selvagem
lps noun
lfree form
Ve-ikajo
len actor
lex nid:etaikajo
lmr a-d:ela-ikajo
Igl alnbl-war-actor
len Warrior
\o Guerreiro
We -ike
len smell
yo cheirar
lps verb
Ggr bivalent
lex nekenigo dininike
Imr n-eke-nigo y-d:-n-n-ike
lgl ainbl-dog-animal 3sg.SUBI-theme-refl-hither-smell
len The gog smells itself
ypo O cachorro se cheira
```

```
We -iki
len heal
yo sarar
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex God:iki
Imr Go-d:-iki
Igl 1pLOBJ-theme-heal
len We got cured
yo Nós saramos
We -ikin
len galp down
lpo tragar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jikinaGa
lma j-ikin-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-gulp.down-pl
len We gulp down
\o Nós tragamos
Ue -ikoce:
len nickname
po apelido
lps noun
lex Gonikoce:di
Vmr Go:d-n-ikoce:-adi
lgl lpl.POSS-alnbl-nicknamr-pl
len Our nicknames
ypo Nossos apelidos
Ve -ikon
len sit
yo sentar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jiniko
lmrj-n-ikon
gl lsg.SUBJ-hither-sit
len I sit down
Ypo Eu senio
lex id:ikoti
tmr j-d:-jkon-ti
lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-sit-[+cause]
len I sit myself
yo En me sento
lex Go:dikoti
Imr Go-d:-ikon-ii
lgl lpl.OBJ-theme-sit-[+cause]
len We sit down
\yo Nós sentamos
lex inikonGenti
Imr j-n-ikon-Gen-d
```

lgl isg.SUBJ-hither-sit-[+become]
len I sit him
\oo Eu sento ele
lex God:ikonGadi
Umr God:-ikon-Gad
IgI lpl.POSS-sit-[+cause]
len Our plaza
पo Nossa praca
Ue -iko:
len arrive
\po chegar lá
lps verb
lgr umergative
lex ejotiow
len I arrive
lex iko:tiw
len You arrive
lex ikotediw
len He arrives
lex ejoGotiw
len We arrive
lex iko:tiwb:ekitiwaji
ten They arrive
Ve -ilaGa
len heat
lpo calor
lps noun
lex nil:aGa
tmrn-il:aGa
lgl ainbl-heat
Ve ila:Gagi
len bird
पpo pássaro
lps noun
|va ila:Gaco
lex ila:Gagi lam:odi
tmr ila:Gagi t-amo-adi Igl bird 3POSS-hair-pl
len The bird's feather
loo Pena de pássaro
Ve ilegreGe
len watermelon
loo melancia
los noun
lfree form

```
Ve -ilen
len hurt
lpo doer
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jilenaGa
lmr j-ilen-Ga
ggl lpl.SUBJ-hart-pi
len We feel pain
lpo Nós sentimos dor
lex iGonagi
jaGile
tmr i-Gona-gi jaG-y-ilen
lgl IPOSS-track-augm compl-3sg.SUBJ-hurt
len My foot hurts
\po Meu pé doi
lex God:ilen:ig:i
Umr God:-ilen-nig:i
lgl lpI.POSS-hurt-m.dim
len Pain
yo Dor
We-ili
len press
\po apertar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex diniligiketiwek
Umr y-d:-n-ili-g-ken-t+w+e-k
lgI 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-press-tel-[+become]-rel+inward+3sg.CL-inessive
len I press it through a hole
\o Apertando por um buraco
lex diniligiketibigi
lmr y-d:-n-iti-g-ken-t+bigim
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-press-tel-[+become]-rel+upward
len I press it upward
\po Apertando para cima
Ue ilikaGa
len diarrhea
yo diarréia
lps noum
liree form
Ve ilipGe
len jabuticaba, sp. fruit
lpo jabuticaba
lps noun
lgr free form
```

```
Ve -ili:
len grow
yo crescer
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex God:ili:
Mmr Go-d:-ili:
lgl IpL.OBJ-theme-grow
len Wegrow
yo Nós crescemos
Ve-il:a
len take a bath
\po tomar banho
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jinil:aGa
Imr j-il:a-Ga
lgl Isg.SUBJ-bath-pl
len We take a bath
\po Nós tomamos banho
lex anil:a
lmr y-m-il:a
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-bath
len He takes a bath
\o Ele toma banho
Me imakatGal:i
len blue
ypo azul
lps noun
lgr free form
We-inwiki
len juncture
\po junta
lps noun
lex linwikidi inib:ed:ona
lmr l-inwik-adi i-nib:ed:ona
lgl 3POSS-juncture IPOSS-embrace
len My finger's junctures
yo As juntas do meu dedo
Ve -in:i
len have fun
lpo divertir-se
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex nin:i
Imr n-ini
lgl alnbl-fun
len Funny
\po Engracado
lex nin:itib:ek
```

```
Imr y-n-in:i-t+b:+e-k
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-hither-fun-rel+intensive+3sg.CL-inessive
len He gets happy there/wonderful
\po Ele se alegra/maravilhoso
lex nin:itib:iwaji me nalo:Go
Umr y-n-inii-t+b:+waji me n-alo:-Ga
lgl 3sg.SUBJ -hither-fun-rel+intensive+pl COMP 3pLSUBJ-play.around-pl
len They had fum while they were parting
tpo Eles se divertiram enquanto festejavam
lex lin:iqedi
lmr l-in:i-qen-adi
|g 3POSS-fun-[+become]-pl
len Happyness
\o Alegria
Tle -ipekan
len put on
lpo colocar em cima
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex ipekani
lmr a-ipekan-i
lgl 2sg.SUBJ-put-pl
len Put it on
yo Coloque em cima
lex ipekani cikala ditibigimed:i nam:e:ja
Umr a-ipekan-i cikala di-t+bigimte-d: nam:e.ja
lgl 2sg.SUBJ-put-pl cap loc-rel+upward+3sg.SUBJ-theme table
len Put the cup on the table
lpo Coloque a xicara em cima da mesa
Ve -ipe:
len extinguish
\o apagar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinipe:di
Imr y-d:-n-ipe:-d
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-extinguish-ate!
len It was extinguished
\po Apagou-se
Ve -ipi
len grasshopper
lpo gafanhoto
lys noun
lex Gonipidi
Imr God:-n-ipi-adi
lgl Ipl.POSS-alnbl-grasshopper-pl
len Our machine gun
\po Nossa metralhadora
```

Ue ipilGe
len pregrant
|po grávida
los noun
lgr free form
liree form

We -itewe
len sleepless
|po ter insônia
pps verb
Igr unaccusative
lex ditewe
Imr y-d:-itewe
lgl 3sgSUBJ-theme-sleepless
len He is sleepless
Yo Ele está com insônia
Ve iti:mi
len wet
पpo molhado
lps noun
free form
Ve -ito
len root
tpo raiz
ys noun
lex litodi my:al:e
lumr l-ito-adi n-yaile
Igl 3POSS-root-pl alnbl-tree
len The tree's roots
lyo Raiz de ároore
lex e: itodi
lmare: i-ito-adi
|gl IPRONOUN IPOSS-root-pl
len My nerves
\po Meus nervos
Ve iwalto
len sister
lo irma
lps noun
lex niwat:o
Imr n-iwal:o
Igl alnbl-woman
len Woman
Ipo Irma

```
Ne iwa:l:o
len woman
lpo mulher
lps noun
lfree form
lex iwa:l:0 lam:odi
umr iwal:o l-am:o-adi
lgl woman 3POSS-hair-pl
len the woman's hair
yo o cabelo da mulher
Ve -iwegi
len tail
\po rabo
lps noun
lex livegi
Imr l-iwegi
Igl 3POSS-tail
len His tail
\o Rabo dele
We -iwekala
len bridge
yo ponte
lps noun
lex niwekaladi
lmr n-iwekala-adi
lgl alnbl-bridge-pl
len Bridge
yo Ponte
Ue -iwin
len watch/look at
\po ver/olhar para/assistir
lps verb
lgr transitive
lex jiminaGa
var j-iwin-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-look-pI
len We look at it
yo Nós o olhamos
lex diniwi
Umr y-d:-n-iwin
|gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-see
len He looks at himself
yo Ele se olha
lex jiwitikogi: ditigedi
lorr j-iwin-t+kogi: ditigedi
lgl lsg.SUBJ -see-rel+straight far
len I look it straight far
lpo Eu olho para longe
```

```
He ivoGo
len stick
\po pau
lps noun
free form
Ue -i:d:i
len write
lpo escrever
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dini:d:i
lmr y-d:-n-i:d:i
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-write
len It was written
\po Isso foi escrito
lex i:d:ig:o
Imr i:d:i-g:o
lgl write-pl
len writing
yo escrita
lex el:yodi me ji:d:i nGid:i i:d:ig:o
tmr el.yodi me j-i:d:i nGidi i:di-g:o
lgl lot COMP Isg.SUBJ-write DEM write-pl
len I wrote over and over this lesson
lpo Eu escrevi muito esta licao
lex ji:d:iko
lmrj-i:d:i-kon
lgl lsg.SUBJ-write-[-become]
len I study
ypo Eu Estudo
lex ji:d:ikonaGa
Imr j-i:d:i-kon-Ga
lgl Ipl.SUBJ-write-{-become]-pl
len We study
lpo Nós estudamos
Ve -i:Gacin
len teach/leam
\o ensinar/aprender
lps verb
Igr bivalent
lex dini:Gaci
lmr y-d:-n-i:Gacin
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-teach
len He teachs it to himself
yo Ele se ensina
lex ni:GacinGodi
lmr n-i:Gacin-God
igl alnbl-teach-[-become]
len Teacher (of something to somebody)
lpo Professor (de alguma coisa para alguém)
lex ni:GacinGanGa
lmr n-i:Gacin-GanGa
```

```
lgl alnbi-teach-instrument
len Teacher (of someting)
\po Professor (de alguma coisa)
Ule-i:Gad
len brother in law
lpo cunhado
lps noun
lex ni:Gad
Imr n-i:Gad
lgl alnbl-brother.in.law
len brother in law
lex ni:Gate
Umr n-i:Gad-te
lgl alnbl-brother.in.law-fem
len sister in law
\po cunhada
Ve -i:ge
len ask
lpo perguntar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dini:g:e
lmr y-d:-n-i:g:e
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-ask
len He asks himself
\o Ele se pergunta
Ve -i:wi:
len soul
\po espirito/alma
lys noun
lex God:i:wi:g:o
lmr God:-i:wi:-g:o
lgl lpl.POSS-soul-pl
len Our soul
Ipo Nossa alma
Ve -i:woGo
len wood/stick
\po madeira/pau
lfree form
lex Goni:woGo
lmr God:-n-i:woGo
ggl lpl.POSS-alnbl-stick
len Our spine
lpo Nossa espinha
```



```
Ve jotigide
len old
\po antigo
lps noun
free form
Ve ka-
len locative
lex igo katiwed:i
umr y-go ka-tw+e-d:
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-go locative-rel-inward+3sg.CL-theme
len I go in
\po Eu vou para dentro
lex dinotete katined:i etakana
Imr y-d:-otete
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-store
    ka-i-n+e-d: etaka-na
log.SUBJ-theme-store locative-rel-downward-3sg.CL-theme basket-f-dim
len It is stored in a basket
yo Está guardado em um cesto
Ne -kaci
len nominalizer
Lps derivational suffix
lex ojetekaci
lmr ojete-kaci
lgl buy-noun
len Market
\po Mercado/Loja
Ue kay:a
len sp. fruit
lpo seriguela
lps noun
lfree form
We-kila
len cure
\po curar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex doto ikilated:i el:otaginaGa
Imr doto y-kila-t+e-d: elot+agin-Ga
lgl doctor 3sg.SUBJ-cure-rel+3sg.CL-theme sick+person-pl
len The doctor cured the sick person
lpo O médico curou o doente
```

Ve ladig:o
len stream/street
|po vazante/rua
los noun
lex ladig:odi
lur ladig:0-adi
igl stream-pl len Stream/street
Yo Vazantetrua
Ve lamagije
ten coati
yo quati
lps noun
Isc Nasua nasua
lfree form
Ve lapakaGa
len white
\po branco
lps noun
free form
Ve laqae:di
len snake
|po cobra
lps noun
lfree form
Ue-la:dye
len put together
yo amontoar
lps verb
Igr bivalent
lex jinila:dye
beyjaw lol:agi
lmr j-n-la:dye
beyjaw 1-ol:agi
igl lsg.SUBJ-hither-put.together bean 3POSS-seed
len I put the bean seeds together
yo Eu amontoo os graos de feijao
Ue leye:ma
len wheat
lpo trigo
lps noun
lfree form
Ve le:gi
len dense/heavy
|po senso/pesado
lps noun
free form


We lokaGa
len crag
yo penhasco
lps noun
lex lilokaGa
lmr I-lokaGa
lgl 3POSS-crag
len Its crag
yo Seu penhasco
Ve loi:a-
len cloud
po núvem
lps noun
lex lol:adi
lmr cloud-pl
ten Cloud
Yo Núvem
We - $\mathrm{H}: \mathrm{a}$
len daughter in law
पpo nora
lps noun
lex Gol:a
Imr God:-1:a
lgl ipl.POSS-daughter in law
len Our daughter in law
yo Nossa nora
Ve-l:aji
len laugh
lpo rir
ps verb
lgr bivalent
lexil:aji ane nin:i

Unry-l:aji ane n-ini
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-laugh relative alnbl-fun
len He laughs at the joke
\o Ele ri do que é engraçado
lex jil:ajikanGa
Imr j-l:aji-kan-Ga
Igl lpl.SUBJ-laugh-[-become]-pl
len We laugh
Yo Nós rimos
Ve -l:a:yqe
Yen grey hair
po cabelo branco
lps noun
lex nil:a:yqe
Une n-l:a:yqe
lgl alnbl-grey.hair
len grey hair yo cabelo branco

## Ve -t:cla <br> len hoily <br> tpo sacro <br> lps noun <br> lex nil:ela <br> lmr n-l:ela <br> Igl alnbi-holly <br> len Holly thing <br> पo Coisa santa

We -t:ib
len suck
фo chupar!mamar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jilipGateki
Imr j-t:ib-Ga-t+e-k
lg lsg.SUBJ-suck-pl-rel+3sg.CL-inessive
len We suck it
\po Noss chupamos isso
lex il:ipGegi
Imr il:ib-Gegi
lgl sack-[-cause]
len sp. fish
lpo Piau/Chupao

## Le -tid:i

ten umbilical cord
yo cordao umbilical
lps noun
Ucel:id:i
tmr e-t:id:i
|gI IND-umbilical.cord
len Umbilical cord
Ipo Cordao umbilical
Ve-1:o
len look
पpo olhar
ps verb
lgr unergative
lex jil:oketibige
Umr j-1:o-ken-t-bigem
igl 1 sg .SUBJ-look-[+become]-rel+upward
len I look up at something
lpo Eu olhando para cima para algo

## Ve mafekoka

len debut
po debut
yss noun
free form

```
He mankowa
len paraguayan family
\o familia paraguaia
lys nom
ldn Guarani (?)
Ve mate
len mate
पpo chimarrao
lps noun
Ifree from
ldn Spanish
We -me:n
len say
lpo dizer
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex me:tGawa migo
Imr y-me:n-1+Ga-wa me y-go aqi:di
lgl 3s.SUBJ-say-rel+2sg.CL-dative COMP 3sg.AUX-go river
len He said to you that he goes to the river
\po Ele disse para você que vai ao rio
```

```
Ve -m:iqo
len nose
\po nariz
\ps noun
lex lim:iqo
Imr l-m:iqo
Igl 3POSS-nose
len His nose
Yo Sen nariz
```

Uen-
len hither
lpo paracá
\ps derivational prefix
lex jinigowiwetijo
Unr j-n-gowiwe-t+jo
lgl lsg.SUBJ-hither-laugh-rel+going
len I come laughing
\po Eu venho rindo
lex jinotiqotijo
Vmr j-n-otiqo-t+jo
lgl lsg.SUBJ-hither-wistle-rel+going
len I come wistling
yo Eu venho assobiando

Ue -na
len see
¢po ver
\ps verb
ler bivalent
lex jin:atGa
Imr j-n-na-d-Ga
gid Ipl.SUBJ-hither-see-atel-pl
len We see
lpo Nós vemos
lex din:adi
$\operatorname{tmr} y-d: n-n a-d$
Igl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-see-atel
ten He sees himself/He takes care of himself
\po Ele se vêfEle se poupa

| lex ane | daGa :adi | el:e-adi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| lmr ane | daGa $y-n-$ na-d | el:e-adi |

lgl relative neg 3 sg .SUBJ -hither-see-atel other-pl
len individualist (the one who does not see the others)
lpo Egoista/Individualista (aquele que nao vê os outros)
Ue nabiaw
len hyla
ypo perereca
lps noun
lfree form
Ve naca-
len sp. fruit
yo ata
ys noum
Uc nacaGa
umr naca-Ga
lgl ata-pl
yo Ata
len Ata
Ue -nacibi
len saperior lip
yo lábio superior
pos noun
lex nacibi
$\operatorname{tmr}$ 1-nacibi
lgl 3POSS-lip
len His superior lip
\po O lábio de cima dele
He nacone:gi
len sp. wasp
lpo marimbondo marrom
tps noun
free form

```
Me -nakiledi
len accident
\po acidente
lps nown
Uc enakiledi
Imr e-nakiledi
lgl IND-accident
len Accident
yo Acidente
Ve nako:Ga
len sp. woodpecker
чр pica-pau-do-campo
ys noun
lsc colaptes campestris
lfree form
Ue nalebepa
len lightening
yo raio
ys noun
lex nal:ebepaGa
lmr nal:ebepa-Ga
gl lightening-pl
He-napa:Gate
len ear
lpo orelha
ys nown
lex GonapaGate
lmur God:-napa:Gate
ggl lpl.POSS-ear
len our ear
lpo nossa orelha
Ve napigico
len sp. woodpecker
\po pica-pau-de-topete-vermelho
\ps noun
lgr free form
lsc Campephilus sp.
lex napigico
Ve napigo
len honey
yo mel
\ps noun
free form
```



```
We -na:Ga
len hide
lpo esconder-se
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:ina:Gaditineki be:g:i
Imr j-d:-na:Ga-d-t-n+e-k be:g:i
lgl Isg.SUBJ-theme-hide-rel+downward+3sg.CL-inessive hole
len I hidden myself in the hole
lpo Eu me escondi no buraco
lex dina:Gaditi
lmr y-d:-na:Ga-d-i
|gl 3sg.SUBJ-hide-[+cause]
len It was hiden
yo escondido
He na:jaw
len snail
yoo caracol
lps noun
free form
Ue neb:i
len owner
lpo dono
lps noun
free form
Ve mecoka
len darkness
lpo escuridao
lps noun
Vc necokaGa
Imr necoka-Ga
lgl dark-pl
Ve -ney:eGa
len quit
yo partir
lps verb
lps unergative
lex Joao ney:eGaditi
                                    liGel:adi
Imr John y-ney:eGa-d-ti 1-Gel:adi
lgl John 3sg.SUBJ-quit-atel-{+cause] 3POSS-village
len John abandoned the Indian village (the village caused John cause quitting)
ypo Joao deixou sua aldeia
We ne:la
len scorpion/ray
lpo escorpiao/arraia
lys noun
lgr free form
```

[^14]Ve nibieta
len pleiades
po pleiades
los noun
lex nib:etadi
Imr nib:eta-adi
Igl pleiades-pl
len pleiades
lpo pleiades
Ve nigedyog:0
len jaguar
lpo onca
lps noun
lfree form

Ue nigoi
len tomorrow
\po amanha
lps noun
lfree form
Ve nikaGa:bi
len year
yo ano
lps noun
lge free form
Ue nita:-
len eagle
\po águia
lps noun
lex nita:nigo
lmer nita:-nigo
tgl eagle-animal
le niy:oGo
len water
पpo água
lps noun
lex niy:0Godi
Umr niy:oGo-adi
lgl water-pl
len water
〉po água
lex niy:0Gojegi
Imar niy:oGo-jegi
lgl water-source
len Fish
Yo Peixe
lex niy:oGocegi
Umr nyi:oGo-cegi
lgl water-?
len aligator
|po jacaré
lex ny:0Gotipijegi
Umr n-y:OGo-ti-pi-jegi
|gl alnbl-water-2-pl-source
ten water turtle
yo cágado
lse Phrynops geoffroanus
Ve -noen:
ten cry
yo chorar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jinoe:
Imr j-noe:n:
lgl isg.SUBJ-cry
len I cry
Yo Eu choro
Ue nokodigi
len sp. fish
lyo lambari
lps noun
free form

Ve noqo
len day
lpo dia
les aoun
free form

Ve-notike
len genipap
पро jenipapo
lps noun
free form
Isc Genipa americana
Ue notoko
len quiet
upo calado
lps adverb
lgr free form
Ue nowalke
len sp. fruit
lpo fruta do veado
lps noun
1 free form

[^15]```
Ve-0
len leave
\po sair
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex i:doditike
lmr j-d:-o-d-t+ke
Igl Isg.SUBJ-theme-leave-atel-rel+outwards
len I leave
lpo Eu saio
lex oqo Gonel:e:giwa bGaGod:oditike
Imr oqo Gonel:e:giwa bGa+Go-d:-o-d-t+ke
lgl lpl.PRONOUN man incompl+lpl.OBI-theme-LEAVE-atel+rel-outwards
len We man will leave
Yo Nós os homens vamos sair
Ve oca:goo
len rainbow
\po arco-iris
las noun
lgr free form
Ve-oci
len bewitch
loo enfeitiçar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex nocikonGegi
Imr n-oci-kon-Gegi
Igl alnbl-bewitch-[+become]-[-cause]
len sorcery
Ipo Bruxaria
lex acikonGegi
lmr oci-kon-Gegi
\gl bewitch-[tbecome]-[-cause]
len Witch
Ipo Bruxa
Ue-ociGate
len mother in law
ypo sogra
ys noun
lex nociGate
Imr n-ociGa-te
lgl alnbl-mother.in.law
Me -acike
len fast
\po ser arisco
lps verb
Igr unaccusative
lex docike
Imr y-d:-ocike
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.fast
```

len He is fast
yo Ele é arisco
We -acokoce
len screw
Ypo parafuso
lps noun
tex locokoce
Imr l-ocokoce
lgi 3POSS-screw
len Its screw
Ypo Seu parafuso
Ve -acoqon
len close
tpo fechar
lps verb
Igr bivalent
lex anocoqoni epwagi
tmr a-n-ocoqon-i epwag
lgl 2pl.SUBJ-hither-close-pl door
len Close the door
po Feche a porta
lex dinocoqo epwagi
Imr y-d:-n-ocoqon epwag
Igl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-close door
len The door was closed
lpo A porta foi fechada
Ve -acotegi
len younger brother
lpo irmao mais novo
lps noun
lex locotegi
Umr 1-ocotegi
igl 3POSS-younger.brother
len His younger brothert
yo Sen irmao mais novo
Le -oden
len invite
lpo convidar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex inodenGa
lmrj-n-oden-Ga
lgl Ipl.SUBJ-hither-invite-pl
len We invite him
पo Nós o convidamos
lex anodenitiwaji
Imr a-n-oden-i-t+waji
lgl 2pl.SUBJ-hither-imvite-pl-rel+pl
len You all invite him
yo Vocês os convidem.
lex inode migo
Lur j-n-oden mety-go
lgl lsg.SUBI-hither-invite COMP+3sg.SUBJ-go
len I invite Mary to go to the party
tpo Eu convido him to go.
lex onodeta nal:o:Go
Umr 0-y-n-oden-tte-wa n-alo:-Ga
lgl pl-3sg.SUBJ- hither-invite-rel+3sg.CL-dative alnbl-play-pl
len He was invited to the party
\po Ele foi convidado para a festa/ Convidaram-no para a festa
Ue odiGa
len large drum
yo tambor
lps nown
lfree form
Ve odive
len front/prow
\po frente/proa
lps noun
lexigo odwe
lmr y-go odwe
|gl 3sg.SUBJgo front
len He goes first
lo Ele vai na frente
lex odwejegi
Imr odwe-jegi
lgl front-source
len The first one
tpo Primeiro
lex niwa:teki lodwe
Imr n-wa:teki 1-odwe
Gl alabl-boat 3POSS-front
len The boat's prow
lpo A proa da canoa
Ve -od:agi
len sugar cane brandy
lpo pinga
lps noun
lex nod:agi
Imr n-od:agi
lgl ainbl-brandy
lva bol:a (used by old people only)
Ue -ad:awa
len spouse
lpo cônjuge
lps noun
lex lod:awa
Imr l-od:awa
lgl 3POSS-spouse
len His spouse
\po Seu cônjuge
Ve -od:a:jo
len knife
\po faca
lps noun
lex nod:a:jo
Unr n-od:a:jo
Igl alnbl-knife
Ve -ad:ol:o
len belly button
lpo botao/umbigo
lps noun
lex lod:ol:0
Lme 1-od:ol:o
Igl 3POSS-buttion
len His belly button
yo Seu umbigo
Ve -aen
len prepar
Lpo preparar
lps verb
Ygr bivalent
lex dinoe
Imry-d:-a-oen
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-make
len It is made
lo Foi feito
lex joe
lur j-oen
lgl 1sg.SUBJ-make
len I make it
पpo Eu faco
lex weni
Umra-oen-i
igl 2pl.SUBJ-make-pl
len You make it
len Vocé faz
lex dinoe la:m:oGo

Umr y-d:-n-oen 1-a:mo-Ga
|gl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-make 3POSS-dust-pl
len The flour was made
lpo Fazer farinha
Ue -oGa
len take out
yo tirar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jinoGaGatike
tur j-n-oGa-Ga-t+ke
lgl lsg.SUBJ-hither-take-pl-rel+outward

```
len We take it out
\po Nós a tiramos de dentro
He -oG0
len move forward
upo avancar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex ejoGoteloko
Imr ej-oGo-t+e-lokom
Igl lsg.AUX-move.forward-rel+3sg.CL-adessive
len I move forward to it
\o Eu avanço para lá
Ve -aGomoki
len elbow
\po cotovelo
lps noun
lex loGomoki
Imr l-oGomoki
lgl 3POSS-elbow
len His elbow
\po Seu cotovelo
Ve-0GotopGa
len lye prone
lpo deitado de brucos
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex inoGotopGati me jyote
umr j-n-oGotopGa-ti me j-yote
lgl lsg.SUBJ-refl-lye.prone-[+cause] COMP lsg.SUBI -sleep
Len I am lying prone to sleep
lpo Eu estou deitado de brucos para dormir
Me -oGowe:di
len gift
lpo presente
lps noun
lex GonoGowe:di
lmr God:-n-oGowe:di
lgl IpLPOSS-alnbl-gift
len Our gift
\po Nosso pesente/prêmio
Ve-ajete
len bry
yo comprar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jinojeteGa
Imr j-n-ojete-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-hither-buy-pl
len We bry it
```



| Le -okol:e ten throw |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| lpo jogar |  |
| lps verb |  |
| lgr bivalent |  |
| lex oyokol:etini | wetiGa aqi:di |
| Urur 0-y-okol:e-t+n | wetiGa aqiedi |
| lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-throw-rel+going.inside stone river |  |
| len He throws the stone in the river |  |
| lpo Ele joga a pedra no rio |  |
| Ve -akom |  |
| len vomit |  |
| to vomitar |  |
| lps verb |  |
| Igr unaccusative |  |
| lex God:oko |  |
| Umr Go-d:-okom |  |
| Igl lpi.OBJ-theme-vomit |  |
| len We vomit |  |
| Yo Nós vomitamos |  |
| lex God:okomGa |  |
| Imr Go-d:-okom-Ga |  |
| Igl lplobj-theme-vomit-pl |  |
| len Our vomit |  |
| Yo Nosso vômito |  |
| He oko: |  |
| len green |  |
| Ypo verde |  |
| lps noun |  |
| lfree form |  |
| Ve-ol:a: |  |
| len body |  |
| lpo corpo |  |
| lps noun |  |
| lex God:ol:a:tedi |  |
| Umr God:-ol:a:-adi-adi |  |
| lgl lpl.POSS-body-pl-pl |  |
| len Our bodies |  |
| Yo Nossos corpos |  |
| We -olad:og:0 |  |
| len skin |  |
| too pele/casca |  |
| Ips noun |  |
| lex lolad:og:0 |  |
| lmr 1-olad:og:0 |  |
| lel 3POSS-skin |  |
| len His skin |  |
| tpo Sua Pele/Casca |  |

```
He -olakan
len row
\po remar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jolakanaGa
umrj-olakan-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-row-pl
len We row
yo Nós remamos
```

Ve -olen
len fill
yo encher
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex anolenGati
bo:te
tomr a-n-olen-Gad-i bo:te
lgl 2sg.SUBJ-hither-fill-[+cause] por
len You fill the pot
yo Voce enche pote
lex nolenGadi go:pa
Umr y-n-olen-Gad go:pa
Igl 3sg.SUBJ-hither-fill-[tcause] cup
len It fills the cup
Ypo Isso enche o copo
Ue -oli
ten detain
Ipo deter
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jinol:i
tmr j-n-ol:i
lgl Isg.SUBJ-hither-detain
len I detain him
Yo Eu o detenho
lex olikGegi
Imr oli-g-Gegi
lgl detain-tel-[-cause]
len Stealer
lpo Ladrao
lex olikGegawa:nig:i
tmr oli-g-Gegi-wa:-nig:i
Igl detain-tel-[-cause]-like-m.dim
len Almost stealing
yo Ladrazinho
Ve -ol:a
len choose
yo escolher
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex yol:atedike

```
lmary-ol:a-t+e-d:+ke
ggl 3sg.SUBJ-choose-rel+3sg.CL-theme+outward
len He chooses her
\po Ele o escolhew/escolhido
lex oyol:atikwaki
lmr 0-y-ol:a-i+kwaki
gel pl-3pl.SUBJ-choose-rel+going.apart
len They choose it
\po Eles o escolheram
Ve-ol:agi
len seed/munition
yo semente/municao
lps nown
lex ny:al:e lol:agi
tmr n-y:al:e lolag
lgl alnbl-tree 3POSS-seed
len Seed
yo Semente
Ve-ol:e
len fire
lpo fogo
lps noun
Uc nol:edi
lmr n-ol:e-adi
\gl alnbl-fire-pl
len Fire
lo Fogo
lex yol:etedi
mr i-ole-adi-adi
lgl IPOSS-fire-pl-pl
len My matches
yo Meus fósforos
Ve-al:e
len look for/search
yo procurar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex od:ol:etibigi
Umr o-y-d:-ol:e-t+bigim
lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-theme-search-rel+upward
len They were looked for
lpo Eles foram procurados
Ve-ol:idi
len liver
\po figado
lps noun
lex nol:idi
Umr n-ol:idi
lgl alnbl-liver
```

```
Lie -ol:ya
len vulva
lpo vagina
lps noun
lex lolyana
lmr l-ol:ya-na
Igl 3POSS-vulva-f.dim
len its vuiva
Ipo Sua vagina
```

$\mathrm{Ve}-\mathrm{mm}$
len select
\po selecionar
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex oyomGadi
tmr o-y-om-Gadi
lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-select-[+cause]
len They selected it
Ypo Eles o selecionaram
Ue-omakajo
len thigh
\po coxa
lps noun
lex lomakajo
Imr l-omakajo
lgl 3POSS-thigh
len His thigh
tpo Sua coxa

Ve omGad:otadi
len bawk
Ipo gaviao
lps noun
free form

Ve -om:o
len open
yo abrir
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinom:oqe
Imr y-d:-n-om:0-qen
igl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-open-\{tbecome]
len It opens itself
lpo Isso se abre sozinho
Ue -onikiwa
len be strong
ipo fortalecer
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex id:onikiwadi

```
lmr j-d:-onikiwa-d
lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-strong-atel
len I am strong.
\o Eu sou forte.
lexad:i nonikiwaGati
tmer ad:i n-onikiwa-Cad-i
\gl DEM alnbl-strong-[+cause]-pl
len This strengh (Lit: This something strenghening something)
yo Esta forca
lex jeGe: lonikiweGeni
lmrjG+e: l-onikiwa-Gen-i
lgl compl+1PRONOUN 3POSS-strong-[+become]-pl
len I have been strong
lo Estou sendo forte
Ve -on:ib:i
len sweat
yos swor
Ips noun
lex lon:ib:i
lmr l-on:ib:i
Igl 3POSS-sweat
len His sweat
yo Seu suor
Ve-aol:e
len pan
lpo panela
lps noun
lex nool:e
Imr n-ool:e
lgl alnbl-pan
len Pan
\o Panela
lex nooleGanGa
Umr n-oole-GanGa
lgl alnbl-pan-instr
len Stove
\o Fogao
Ve opaqe
len old woman
yo ancia
lps noun
lfree form
```

```
He opigo
len human fat
ypogordura
lss noun
lex lopigo
Umr l-opigo
gl 3POSS-fat
len His fat
yo Sua gordura
Ue -opil
len go away
ypo ir embora
pss verb
lgr unergative
lex jopilGa
lmr j-opil-Ga
lgl lsg.SUBJ-go.away-pl
len We go away
\oo Nós vamos embora
lex Joao yopilGadi Maria
umr John y-opil-Gad Maria
lgl John 3sg.SUBJ-go.away-[+cause] Mary
len John is taking Mary away (Lit:: John makes Mary go awzy)
po Joao está levando Maria embora
lex Joao nopilGadi Maria
Imr John y-n-opil-Gad Maria
lgl John 3sg.SUBJ-hither-go.away-[+cause] Mary
lex John is bringing Mary back (Lit: John makes Mary come back)
ypo Joao está trazendo Maria de volta
```

He -opil
len come back
po voltar
lps verbal root
lgr unaccusative
lex id:opilaGa
lmar j-d:-opil-Ga
Igl 1 sg.SUBJ-theme-come.back-pl
len We come back
yo Nós voltamos
lex id:opitaGatijo
Imr j-d:-opil-Ga-t+jo
lgl Isg.SUBJ-theme-come.back-pl-rel+going
len We come back
yo Nós voltamos
Ue opite
len arrow
\po flecha
ys noun
lex lopitena
tur 1-opite-na

```
    lgl 3POSS-arrow-f.dim
    len His arrow
    Ypo Sua flecha
    Ve -apo
len need
lpo precisar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex ane yopotibigi
lmr ane y-opo-t+bigim
lgi relative 3sg.SUBJ-need-rel+upward
len The one who needs something
yo Necessitado
Ve opon-
len sp. fish resembling the mullet
lpo traía
lps noun
lsc Hoplias Malabaricus
lex oponaGa
tmr opon-Ga
lgl traira-pl
len Traira
lyo Traira
We opwe
len black vulture
yno urubu
lps noun
Isc Cathartidae family
|free form
Ve-oqa:Gedi
len friend
\po amigo
los noun
lex loqa:Gedi
Umr l-oqka:Gedi
lgl 3POSS-friend
len His friend
yo Seu amigo
Ve oqGatGa
len tall/long
yo alto/comprido
lps nown
lfree form
lex Gonel:e:giva oqGatGa
umr God:-n-el:c:giwa oqGatGa
gl lpl.POSS-alnbl-man long
len Tall man
yo Homem alto
lex nod:a:jo oqGatGa
```

```
umr n-od:a:jo oqGatGa
lgl alnbl-knife long
len Sword
ypo Espada
```

Ve-oqodi
len knee
yo joelho
lps noun
lex loqodi
lme 1-oqodi
igl 3POSS-knee
len His knee
yo O joelho dele
Ve -aqoloGo
len budding
lpo broto
lps noum
lex loqoloGol:i
Imr 1-oqoloGo-1:i
lgl 3POSS-budding-pl
len Buddings
tpo Brotos
Ve oqom:
ten people/we
lpo gente/nós
lps noun
free form
lex oqo jig:anGa
unr oqom: j-g:an-Ga
igl people lsg.SUBJ-sing-pl len We sing
yo Nós cantamos
Ule eqoqojegi
lmr e-aqom:-RED-jegi
Igl IND-people-RED-source
len Mucus
yo Muco
Ve-oqoqe
len light
lpo luz
lys noun
lex loqoqe
Imr l-oqoqe
Igl 3POSS-light
len Its light
lpo Sua luz

```
Ve oqoqo:la-
len canary
yo canário
ys noun
lgr Sicalis flaveola
lex oqoqo:lal:i
lmr oqoqo:la-li
lgl canary-pl
len canary
yo Canário
Me oqowa:
len dwarf
\o anaa
lps noun
lex oqowa:nig:i
lmr oqowa-nig:i
\gl dwarf-m.dim
len dwarf
yo anao
Ve -oqo:qadi
len chicken
lpo galinha
lps noun
free form
lva ipeg:i (used by old people only)
```

He -otaGam
len speak
tpo falar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jotaGamGa
Imr j-otaGam-Ga
lgl Ipl.SUBJ-speak-pl
len We speak
po Nos falamos
lex notaGamGa
lmr n-otGam-Ga
lgl 3pl.SUBJ-speak-pl
len They speak
Ypo Eles falam
lex el:yodi motaGamGeni Mônica
Lmr elyodi meta-otaGam-Gen-i Monica
gil lot COMP+2sg.SUBJ-speak-[+become]-pl Monica
len You talk a lot to Mônica
yo Você fala bastante com Mônica
lex nGijo me id:inotaGanGete Joao
Imr nGijo me j-d:-n-otaGam-Gen-lte Joao
lg1 DEM COMP 1 sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-speak-[tbecome]-rel+3sg.CL John
len This conversation with John

Ve otakigio<br>len sp. tree<br>\po paratudo, ipé amarelo<br>lps noun<br>Isc Tabebuia caraiba<br>lfree form

```
We -otan:i
len bowl
\po cuia
lps nown
lex mate lotan:i
Umr mate l-otan:i
Imr mate 3POSS-bowl
len Mate's bowl
\po Cuia de chimarrao
```

Ve -otete
len store
Ypo guardar
tps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinotete katined:i etakanig:i
Imr y-d:-n-otete
ka-t-nte-d:
etaka-nig:i
Igl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-store loc-rel-downward+3sg.CL-theme basket-m.dim
len It is stored in a basket
yo guardado dentro do cesto

Ve otGacaGa
len talkative
Ypo tagarela
Inoun
free form
Ve -ati
len milk
tpo leite
Ips noun
tex wa:ka lotidi
Imr wa:ka l-oti-adi
lgi cow 3POSS-milk-pl
len The cow's milk
loo Leite de vaca
Ve -otigima
len argue
पpo discutir
lps verb
Igr bivalent
lex dinotigimadi
tmr y-d:-n-otigima-d
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-argue-atel
len It was discussed
\po Isso foi discutido

```
Ve otikGa-
len sp. deer
yo cervo
lys noun
lsc Mazana americana
lex otikGanigo
Imr otikGa-nigo
lgi deer-animal
Ve -otiqon
len whistle/aquecze
\o assobiar/espremer
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jotiqotijo
Umr j-otiqo-i+jo
Igl lsg.SUBJ-whistle-rel+going
len I go whistling
yo Eu vou assobiando
```

He oti:na-
len sp.bee
lpo abetha carniceira
los noun
lex oti:naGa
Imr oti:naGa
lgl sp.bee-pl
len Sp. bee
lyo Abelha carniceira

| Ue -otomlen sob\po soluçarपs verb\gr unaccusativelex God:ototib:iUmr Go-d:-otom+t-b:lgi lpl.OBJ-theme-sob-rel+intensivlen We sob a lot\po Nós soluçamos muitolex God:otomGalmr God:-otom-Galgi lpi.OBJ-sob-pllen Our sobbinglpo Nosso soluco |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |

Ue otweca:Ga
len nor
lpo nem
lps conjunction
lex aid:ig:ikile
lur aG+j-d:-g:ikile
lgl neg+lsg.SUBJ-theme-hungry nor
len I am neither hungry nor thirsty
lpo Eu nao estou com fome nem com sede

## He -otwinGa

len neck
lpo pescoso
lps noun
lex notwinGadi
lmr n-otwinGa-adi
|gl alnbl-neck-pl
len Neck
Ipo Pescaco
He-owag
len bite
lpo morder
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jowakGa
tmr j-owag-Ga
|gi lpl.SUBJ-bite-pl
len We bite it
lpo Nós 0 mordemos
We -owe
len tooth
\po dente
lps noun
lex lowe
tur l-owe
lgl 3POSS-tooth
ten His tooth
lpo Dente dele
He owe:
len outside
lpo fora
lps noun
free form
lex ejigo owe:
Imr ej-go owe:
gl laUX-go OUTSIDE
len I am going out
Ipo Eu vou para fora
lex owe:tike
GoGel:adi
lmar owe:-t+ke
lgl outside-rel+outward Ipl.POSS-village
len Outside the village
lpo Fora da aldeia
Ue -awidi
len back of a boat
yo conves da canoa
lps noun
lex niwa:tedi lowidi
Imr n-wa:tedi 1-owidi
lgi alnbl-boat 3POSS-deck
len The boat's deck
lpo 0 convés da canoa
We -awo:
len think
lpo pensar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jowo:konaGa
Unr j-owo:-kon-Ga
igl Ipl.SUBJ-think-[-become]-pl
len We think
lpo Nós pensamos
lex God:owo:Gegi
$\operatorname{lmar}$ Go-d:-owo:-Gegi
Igl Ipl.OBJ-theme-think-[-cause]
len He thinks on us (Lit: We are thoughts)
lpo Ele pensa em nós
lex oyowo:Godi
Imr o-y-owo:-God
lgl pl-3pl.SUBJ-think-[+become]
len They understand/learn it
tpo Eles entenderam/aprendem isso
lex dinowo:Godi
$\operatorname{lmr} y-d:-n-o w o:-G o d$
|g1 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-think-[+become]
len He understands/learns about himself \po Ele entende/aprende sobre si mesmo

Ve -owo:gro
len thought lyo pensamento
lps noun
lex lowo:g:o
Imr 1-owo:g:o
lgl 3POSS-thought
len His thought
Yo Sea pensamento

[^16]| We -owti:gi |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| \|po tribo |  |
| lps noun |  |
| lex now:i:gi |  |
| lme n-ow:i:gi |  |
| Igl alnbl-tribe |  |
| len Tribe |  |
| po Tribo |  |
| Le oyakewaGa |  |
| len anaconda |  |
| \o sucuri |  |
| \ps noun |  |
| free form |  |
| Ue -oydiwa |  |
| len relative |  |
| Yo parente |  |
| lps noun |  |
| lex loydiwa |  |
| Umr l-oydiwa |  |
| lgl 3POSS-relative |  |
| len His relative |  |
| yo O parente dele |  |
| Ve -0:Ga |  |
| len believe |  |
| ¢o acreditar |  |
| Ys verb |  |
| ler bivalent |  |
| lex oyo:Gadi |  |
| Lrar 0-y-0:Ga-d |  |
| lgl pl-3pl.SUBI-believe |  |
| len They believe it |  |
| \po Eles acreditam nisso |  |
| Ve -0:i: |  |
| len be afraid |  |
| ¢o temer |  |
| lps verb |  |
| Igr unaccusative |  |
| lex id:o:i:Ga |  |
| Vmr j-d:-0:i:-Ga |  |
| lgi Isg.SUBJ-theme-afraid-pl |  |
| len We are afraid |  |
| Ypo Nós temos medo |  |
| lex id:o:ita | laqe:di |
| Umr i-d:-o:i-tte-wa | laqe:di |
| lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-afraid-rel+3sg.CL-dative | snake |
| len I am afraid of snakes |  |
| \po Eu tenho medo de cobra |  |

```
Ve -o:jo
len pus
lpo pus
lps noun
lex lojo
lmr l-ojo
lgl 3POSS-pus
len Its pus
ypo Sua pus
Ne-o:lokm
len cough
yo tossir
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jo:l:okaGa
lonr j-o:loka-Ga
gl lpl.SUBJ-cough-pl
ten We cough
yo Nós tossimos
Ve 0:1:0
len gold
lpo ouro
lps noun
lfree form
Idn Portuguese
Ve 0:wo
len string
yo linha
lps noun
lex no:wonig:i
Umr n-0:wo-ni:gi
Igl ainbl-string-m.dim
len String
\o Linha/Barbante
Ve -peg:i
len stay
\o ficar/estar
\ps verb
lgr unaccusative
lex di:m:aGa odipeg:itigeti
Imr di:migi-Ga o-y-d:-peg:i-t+get
ggl house-pl pl-3pi.SUBI-theme-stay-rel+going.against
len The houses are close to the mountain
yo As casa ficam perto do morro
```

```
We -peg:i
len approach
yo aproximar-se
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex ipeg.itiwagi
tmr y-peg:i-t+wag
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-stay-rel+going.together
len He is getting close
Yo Ele se aproxima
Ne pida
len but
yo mas
lps conjunction
lex id:ig:ikile pida aid:cl:owadi ekibi
lmrj-d:-g:ikile pida aG+j-d:el:owadi ekibi
lgl lsg.SUBJ-theme-hungry but neg+1sg.SUBJ-theme-kill thirst
len Im am hungry but I am not thirsty
Yo Eu estou com fome mas nao estou com sede
Ue -poko
len ask for
lpo pedir
\ps verb
lgr bivalent
lex dinipokota
lmr y-d:-n-poko-t+e-wa
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-ask-rel+3sg.CL-dative
len It was asked to him
yo Isso lhe foi perguntado
Ne -polzolo
len step son
yo enteado
lps nown
lex lopokoto
Imr l-pokolo
Igl 3POSS-step.son
len His son in law
yo Seu enteado
Ve -poy
len step
yo pisar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex ipoyteloko
lmri-poy-t+e-lokom
gl 3sg.SUBJ-step-rel+3sg.CL-adessive
len He stepped on him
lpo Ele pisou nele
```

```
Ue -qan
len quit
lpo abandonar/deixar de lado
ps werb
lgr bivalent
lex jajiqanGa God:aqataGa
trr jaG+j-qan-Ga God--aqata-Ga
|gi compl+1pl.SUBJ-quit-pl Ipl.POSS-time-pl
len We have quit our traditions
पo Já abandonamos nossas tradiçoes
lex iqated:ike
apolikGa:nGa
tmr y-qan-t+e-ttke apoligGa:nGa
lgl 3 sg .SUBJ-abandon+rel-3cl+rel-outward horse
len I abandoned the horse
yo Eu soltei o cavalo
Ule -qan
len climb down
yo descer
पss verb
Igr unaccusative
lex id:iniqanGati nalaGate
lmr j-d:-qan-Ga-ti n-alaGate
|gI Isg.SUBJ-theme-climb.down-pl-[tcause] alnbl-mountain
len We climb down the hills
lyo Nós descemos o morro
Ve -qe:n
len introduce/show
\po apresentar/mostrar
ps verb
lgr bivalent
lex oyqe:
Inr 0-y-qe:n
|gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-introduce
len They introduce him
|po Eles o apresentam
lex Joao aja Maria diniqe:
trer Joan aja Mary y-d:-n-qe:n
lgl John and Mary 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-introduce
len John and Mary introduce each other
\po Joao e Maria se apresentam/se cumprimentam
lex jiqe:nGa
lmr \(j\)-qe: \(n\)-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-introduce-pl
len We show it
yo Nós o mostramos
```

```
We -qote
len knot
yo nó
lps noun
lex liqote
Umr l-qote
lgl 3POSS-knot
len Knot
yo Nó
Ve -ti
len shinbone
lpo canela da perna
lps noun
lex iti
Imr i-ti
gl IPOSS-ri
len My shinbone
yo Minha canela
We -ti
len [+cause]
lps derivational suffix
lex id:ikoti
lmr j-d:-ikon-ti
lgI lsg.SUBJ-theme-sit-[+cause]
len I sit myself
lpo Eu me sento (I cause myself (to) cause sitting)
Ne-w
len eat lunch/dinner
\po almocar/jantar
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jinyodGa
lmr j-n-w-d-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-hither-lunch-atel-pl
len We have lunch
lpo Nós almocamos
Ve wacakoko
len lamb
lpo carneiro
lps noun
free form
Ve wacigid-
len goat
lpo cabra
lys noun
lex wacigidi
len female goat
tpo cabra
lex wacigida
```

len goat
Ypo bode
Ve waja-
len widowed
\po viúva
lps nom
lex wajaikal:o lGilagi
Imr waja-ikal:o 1-Gilagi
Igl widowed-noun 3POSS-throat
len Coral snake (lit. widowed's necklace)
Ipo Cobra coral (lit: colar de viúva)
Ve wa:ka
len cow
\po vaca
lps nown
lgr free form
Idn Portuguese
lex wa:kawa:na
Igi wa:ka-wa:-na
len cow-like-f.dim
lex female calf
lpo Novilha
lex wa:ka:wa:nig:i
Imr wa:ka-wa:-nig:i
lgl cow-like-m.dim
len male calf
ypo Bezerro
Ve -wakog:o
len leather
yo couro
lps nour
lex ewakog:o
Imr e-wakog:o
lgl IND-leather
len Leather
yo Couro
Ve waleta
len ollympic games
lpo olimpiadas
lps noun
lex waleta-Ga
Imr waleta-Ga
lge game-pl
len Ollympic games
yo Olimpiadas
Ve walokeni
len catfish
lpo bagre
lps noun
Isc Rhamdia pubescens
liree form
Ue -wal:odi
len grandson
lpo neto
lps noun
lex ewal:odi
tur e-wal:odi
igl IND-grandson
len Grandson
yo Neto
Ve wam:a
len sp . locust tree
पpo jatobá
lps noun
lgr free form
lsc Hymenaca
We - waqate
len message/letter
tpo mensagem/carta
lps noun
lex liwaqate
Imr l-wagate
lgi 3POSS-message
len His letter/message
\o Sua mensagem/carta
Ve waqa:di
len family
|po familia
lps noun
free form
Ue-waqom
len stomack
yo estomago
lps noun
lex liwoqomGa
Imr l-waqom-Ga
lgl 3POSS-stomack-pl
len His stomack
पo Estômago dele

```
Ve -wate
len grandaughter
lpo neta
lps noun
lex iwate
Unr i-wate
Igl IPOSS-grandaughter
len My grandaughter
lpo Minha neta
```

Ve wawil:e
len sp . fruit
lyo guavira
Ips noun
lgr free form
Ve -waydi
len piece
yo pedaço
lps noun
lex liwaydidi tmr 1-waydi-adi lgl 3POSS-pierce-pl len Its pieces Ipo Seus pedaços

Ve wayodaGa
len crippled person
lpo manco
lps noun
free form
We -wa:joi
len small fan
upo abanico
lps noun
lex iwa:joidi
Imr i-wa:joi-adi
|gl IPOSS-fan-pl
len My small fan
|po Meu abanico
Ve-wa:teke
len boat
lpo canoa
lps noun
lex liwa:teke
Unr l-wa:teke
lgl 3POSS-boat
len His boat
yo Sua canoa

## Ve wedel:e

len tick
ypo carrapato
lps noun
lgr free form
Ve wed:e:y:e
lps proper name
Ve-weka
len shirt
\po camisa
lps noun
lex inwekaGaci
Imr i-n-weka-Gaci
lgl IPOSS-alnbl-shirt-noun
len My shirt
Ipo Minha camisa
Ve -wel:e
len thom
\po espinho
yps noun
lex liwel:
Imr l-wel:e
lgl 3POSS-thom
len His thom
yo Seu espinho
Ve wel:ete
len breast
po seio
lps noun
lex iwel:ete
Imr i-welete
lgl IPOSS-breast
len My breast
yo Meu seio
Ue wen:en:e
len poison
yo veneno
lps verb
lgr bivalent
Idn Portuguese
lex diniwen:en:e
Umr y-d:-n-wen:en:e
lgl 3 sg .SUBJ-theme-refl-poison
len He poisoned himself
yo Ele se envenenou

```
Ve-wetam:
len be cold
lpo estar frio
lps verb
lgr unaccusative
Uc diweta
Imr y-d:-wetam:
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-be.cold
len It is cold/ Winter
lpo Está frio/Inverno
Uc iwe:tam:Gadi niwe:n:g:i
Umr i-we:tam:-Gad
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-be.cold- [+cause]
:n-nig:i
alnbl-food-m.dim
len She chills it
qo Ela o esfria
He wetiGa
len stone
lpo pedra
lps noun
free form
Ve -we:n
len food
lpo comida
\ps noun
lex niwe:n:ig:i
Imr n-we:n-nig:i
lgl alnbl-food-m.dim
lex niwe:nig:i dapiqo
Umr n-we:n-nig:i y-d:-apiqo
lgl ainbl-food-m.dim 3sg.SUBI-theme-warm
len The food is warm
yo A comida está quente
lex niwe:nGa
Lmr n-we:n-Ga
|gl alnbl-food-pl
len Intestine
Ipo Intestino
lex oqo niwe:nGodi
lmr oqo n-we:n-God
\gl people alnbl-food-[+become]
len People eater
yo Comedor de gente
```

```
Ve-wrid:a
len feces
\po fezes
lps noun
lex liwid:aGa
Imr 1-wid:a-Ga
lgl 3POSS-foce-pl
len His feces
lpo Suas fezes
We-wiGadi
len pet
yo animal doméstico
lps noun
lex Gowiqatedi
Imr God:-wiGadi-edi
lgl Ipl.POSS-pet-pl
len Our pets
\po Nossos animais domésticos
We -wigoti
len center
\o centro
lps noun
lex ib:a:Gadi liwigoti
lmri-b;a:Gad l-wigoti
lgl IPOSS-hand 3POSS-center
len The palm of my hand
\po A palma da minha mao
He-wila
len clay/pottery
\po argila/cerâmica
lps noun
lex ivil:ana
Imr i-wila-na
lgi IPOSS-clay.f.dim
lex My clay/My pottery
lpo Minha argila/Minha cerammica
Ve -witaq
len lie
yo mentir
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jivitaqGa
Imr j-witaq-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-lie-pl
len We lie
yo Nós mentimos
lex niwitaqeGegi
Imr n-witaq-Gegi
lgl alnbl-lie-[-cause]
len Lie
```

```
Yo Mentira
Ve witel:o
len wasp
lpo marimbondo
lps noun
lgr free form
lwitel:o
lex witel:owa:Ga
lmr witel:o-wa:-Ga
\gl wasp-like-pl
len Hornet
\po Vespa
Ue -woladi
len mouth/language
yo boca/lingua
lps noun
lex ewladi
Imr e-woladi
Igl IND-mouth
len Mouth
\o Boca
lex ditibigimed:i iniwoladi
tmr di-t-bigim+e-d: i-n-woladi
lgl loc-rel-upwards+3sg.CL-theme IPOSS-alnbl-mouth
len roof of mouth
\po céu da boca
lex Goniwoladi
Imr God:-n-woladi ejiwa-jegi
                                    ejiwajegi
lgl Ipl.POSS-alnbl-mouth palm-source
len Our Kadiwéu language
yo Nossa lingua Kadiwvéu
Ve -wol:oqa
len phlegm
\po catarro
lps noun
lex Gowol:Oqa
lmr God:-wol:oqa
lgl lpl.POSS-phlegm
len Our phlegm
ypo Nosso catarro
Ne-woti
len lay down
ypo dcitar-se
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex iwoti
Imr i-woti
lgl 3POSS-lay.down
len He lays down
\po Ele se deitou
```

Ve -wo:<br>len lie down<br>yo deitar-se<br>lps verb<br>lgr unergative<br>lex jiwo:<br>lmr j-wo:<br>lgl Isg.SUBJ-lie.down<br>len I lie domn<br>पo Eu me deito<br>Ue -w:<br>len shadow<br>tpo sombra<br>lps noun<br>lex Gow:<br>tur God-w:a<br>Igl Ipl.POSS-shadow<br>len Our shadow<br>lpo Nossa sombra<br>Ve -w:aya<br>len ankle<br>lpo tornozelo<br>lps noun<br>lex iw:aya<br>Imr i-w:aya<br>lgl IPOSS-ankle<br>len My ankle<br>yo Meu tornozelo<br>Iva liw:ayaGaci<br>Vmr I-w:aya-Gaci<br>gl 3POSS-ankle-noun<br>len My ankle<br>yo Seu tomozelo<br>Ve -w:el:adi<br>len shoe<br>Ipo sapato<br>lps noun<br>lex iw:el:adi<br>Umr i-w:el:adi<br>lgl 1 POSS-shoe<br>len My shoe<br>Lpo Meu sapato

```
Ve -w:i:
len hunt
lpo caçada
lps noun
lexiw:i:Ga
lmr i-w:i:-Ga
lgl IPOSS-hunt-pl
len My hunt
lpo Minha cacada
We-w:ya
len foot/leg
\o pé/perna
los noun
lex God:iw:yadi
Imr God:-w.ya-adi
igl lpi.POSS-foot-pl
len Our feet
lyo Nossos pés
Ve-ya
len pray
\po rezar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jyakanaGa
Unr j-ya-kan-Ga
lgl lpl.SUBJ-pray-[-become]-pl
len We pray
yo Nós rezamos
lex nyakanGaci
unr n-ya-kan-Gaci
Igl alnbl-pray-[-become)-noun
len Church
\o Igreja
Ue -yata
len miss
\o sentir saudade
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jyataGatibige Maria
Imr j-yata-Ga-t-bige Mary
lgl lpl.SUBJ-miss-atel-pl-rel+intensive Mary
len We miss Mary
lpo Nós sentimos falta de Maria
lex nyatakanaGa
lmr n-yata-kan-Ga
lgl alnbl-miss-[-become]-pl
ten The one who misses
lpo saudades
```

```
We yecogo
len rugous
Yo rugoso/pegajoso
lps noun
free form
```

We yekwan
len exchange
tpo trocar
lps verb
lgx unergative
lex dinyekwaGe
Lemr y-d:-n-yckwa-Gen:
lgl 3sg.SUBI-theme-hither-exchange-[+become]
len It was exchanged
tpo Trocado
lex nyekwanatakanGegi
Unr n-yekwan-tte-wa-kan-Gegi
lgl ainbl-exchange-rel+3sg.CL-dative-[-become]-[-cause]
len Exchange
ipo Troca
len crazy
yo louco
lps noun
free form
Ue yiGo
len soil/place
Yo terra/lugar
lps noun
Ifree form
lex inyigo
Umr i-n-yiGo
LgI IPOSS-alnbl-soil
len My land/country
lpo Minha terra/país
Ve -yo
len follow
to seguir
पps verb
lgr unergative
lex jyoGateki
Lur j-yo-Ga-tte-k
lgl 1pl.SUBJ-follow-pl-rel+3sg.CL-adessive
len We follow it
yo Nós o seguimos

Ue yodGawa:-
len soldier
yo soldado
lps noun
lex yodGawa:di
Umr yodGawa:-adi
lgl soldier-pl
ten Soldier
Yo Soldado
Ve-yodi
len eat
ypo comer
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex jinyodi
Imr j-n-yodi
lgi Isg-hither-eat
len I eat
yo Eu como
lex anyodi
Unr a-nyodi-i
lgl 2sg.SUBJ-eat-pl
len You eat
yo Voce come
Ve yoki
len salt
lpo sal
lps noun
free form
Ve yoko-
len wind
lpo vento
lps nown
lex yokodi
Imr yoko-adi
lgl wind-pl
lex inyokodi
lar i-n-yoko-adi
IgI IPOSS-almbl-wind-pl
len My fan
Yo Meu ventilador
Ve -yol:oqa
len cough
yo tosse
lps nominal root
lex nyol:oqa
lmr n-yol:oqa
|gl almbl-cough
len Cough
yo Tosse

We -yone:
len youth
lpo juventude
lps noun
lex lyone:Ga
tmr l-yone:-Ga
hgl 3POSS-youth-pl
len Young person
po Jovem
lex oqo:qodi lyone:qi
Imr oqo:qodi 1 -yone:-qi
lgl chicken 3POSS-youth-?
tror Chick
Igl Pintinho

## Ue yopa:

len mill
|po triturar
ps verb
Ig unaccusative
lex dinyopa:Gadi
Umr y-d:-n-yopa:-Gad
|g1 3sg.SUBJ-theme-hither-mill-[+cause]
len It was milled
yo Triturado
Ve-yotage
len slave
yo escravizar
pss verb
lgr bivalent
lex oy:otag
trir 0 - $y$-yotage
gl pl-3pl.SUBJ-slave
len They slave him
yo Ele o escraviza
Ue -yota:god:-
len lord
yo senhor
पps noun
lex inyota:god:i
turr i-n-yota:god:
Igl IPOSS-alnbl-lord
len My lord
yo Meu senhor
lex inyota:god:o
Tror i-n-yota:god:-0
gl IPOSS-alnbl-lord-female
len My female lord
पpo Minha sentora
Ve yote-

```
len star
lpo estrela
lps nom
lex yotedi
Umr yote-adi
\gl star-pl
len Star
yo Estrela
We -yo:te
lea dormir
\po sleep
lps verb
lgr unergative
lex yo:te
Imr y-yo:te
lgl 3sg.SUBJ-sleep
len He sleeps
\o Ele dorme
lex jyo:tetinig nel:adi
lonr j-yo:te-t+nig nel:adi
ggl lsg.SUBJ-sleep-rel+going.inside hammock
len I will sllep in the hammock
```

Ue-y:al:e
len tree
lpo árvore
lps noun
lex ny:al:e
Imr n-y:al:e
lgl alnbl-ree
lex ny:al:egipijegi
Urir n-y:al:e-gi-pi-jegi
Igl alenbl-tree-classifier-pl-source
len Wild
yo Selvagem
lex ny:al:ejadi
Umr n-y:a:le-jadi
Iga alnbl-tree-classifier
len savanna/field
yo cerrado
Ve -y:iGen
len order
yo mandar
lps verb
lgr bivalent
lex jy:iGe
tmrj-y:iGe
|gl Isg.SUBJ-order
len I order it
yo En o mando
lex ny:iGenatakanGegi
tour n-y:iGen-tte-wa-kan-Gegi

```
gl alienable-ORDER+rel-3cl-dative-intr-nown
len Order
ypo Ordem
```

Ve-y:0
len nephew
Ypo sobrinho
Ips noun
lex iy: 0
tmr i-y:0
lgl IPOSS-nephew
ten My nephew
lpo Meu sobrinho
lex iy:onig:i
Imr i-y:0-nig:i
gI IPOSS-nephew-m.dim
len My son
Yo Mea filho
Ve -y:ocwa
len brother/cousin
lpo irmao/primo
lps nom
lex iy:ocwa
Imr i-y:ocwa
lgl IPOSS-broter
len My brother
tpo Meu irmao


[^0]:    i "The Nation, whose language is this grammar, was known by the following three names. First Waikuri; second Mbaya; third Ejiwajegi. The two first names were used by the Spanish people, and were taken from Guarani; the third name is the Nation's own name, and it refers to the ones who inhabit the country where the ejiwa palm grows."

[^1]:    ii "The Nation is very large and populated, comprising hundred of miles from the Tropic of Capricom ( $23^{\circ}$ degrees and a half of latitude South) to the $19^{\circ}$ degrees towards the Equator, filling the land to the eastern and part to the western shores of the famous Paraguay River."

[^2]:    iii "In fighting the Mbaya-Guaikuru, the Spanish and Portuguese colonists used all possible resources, firom the extermination expeditions to the alcohol trades, gifts of clothes contaminated by smallpox, peace coalition, bribery, and treachery. The Jesuit missions, the main resource of pacification from the colonial times, were not disregarded. And they could not be disregarded, because the Compania de Jesus was the main party interested in this action, since their reductions [of people to Christianity], as well as the more developed European settlement in the Chaco, were the preferred goals of the Guaikuru sacking."

[^3]:    "In contrast to the democratic organization of the Pilcomayo River tribes, Mbayá society was rigorously stratified. The adoption of the horse gave this tribe a decided advantage over its neighbors, which contributed to the formation of a system of classes and even of casts. Unable to absorb its countless prisoners, as most Chaco Indians do, each group maintained its individuality and hegemony by stressing blood purity and the privileges of the conquerors. The subjugated tribes were reduced to the condition of serfs and slaves, and the heads of the extended Mbayá families constituted a new aristocracy."

[^4]:    iv "In past times the Ejiwajeg was the most powerful nation, all this world was ours: terenan, xamacocan, brazilian, paraguayan, all of them were our captives; today we are powerless".

[^5]:    v It took us incredible work to understand our female interpreter, who was a little less barbarian than many of the other infidels. One of the major difficulties was to convince the interpreter to say the words spoken by the men, which are different from the ones spoken by the women. Since our interpreter was a woman, she gave us the words proper to her gender. Later we used those words to talk to the men and they ironically asked us whether we were women: and then they corrected the voice and told us the words proper to their gender.

[^6]:    "A row of verbs one after another...[in which] the verbs stand next to each other without being connected."

[^7]:    7 The patterns concerning degenerate feet have not been analyzed yet for the Southern Waikuruan languages.

[^8]:    ${ }^{9}$ The following abbreviations are used in Kadiwéu examples in this work: $1=$ first person. $2=$ second person. 3 = third person. alnbl $=$ alienable possession. atel $=$ atelic. $\mathrm{AUX}=$ auxiliary verb. $\mathrm{CL}=$ clitic. COMP $=$ complementizer, cond $=$ conditional, compl $=$ completive, $\mathrm{DEM}=$ demonstrative, des $=$ desiderative. dur $=$ durative $. \mathrm{f} . \operatorname{dim}=$ feminine diminutive, fem $=$ feminine, fut $=$ future, imprs $=$ impersonal, incompl $=$ incompletive, $I N D=$ indefinite. intens $=$ intensive, intr $=$ intransitive, $\mathrm{m} . \operatorname{dim}=$ masculine diminutive, masc $=$ masculine, neg $=$ negative, neg.cond $=$ negative conditional. neg.imp $=$ negative imperative. $\mathrm{NOM}=$ nominalizer, $\mathrm{OBJ}=$ object $\mathrm{pl}=$ plural, $\mathrm{POSS}=$ possessive. pun $=$ punctual, RED $=$ reduplication, refl $=$ reflexive, rel $=$ relational. $s g=$ singular, $S U B J=$ subject. tlc $=$ tclic. Symbols: $X X+=$ proclitic: $+X X=$ cnclitic: $X X-=$ prefix; $-X X=$ suffix,$\$=$ syllable boundary: ${ }^{\$}=$ extinct language.

[^9]:    Ve aGokidi
    len afternoon
    ypo tarde
    lps noun
    lgr free form
    lva awii
    lq used only by women
    lex jGawii
    Imr jG+awii
    Igl compl-afternoon
    len It is already afternoon
    \po Já é de tarde

[^10]:    len He sharpened his knife
    Yo Ele afiou a sua faca
    lex lat:epeGigo
    unr l-alepe-Gigo
    lgi 3POSS-sharp-[become]
    len cactus
    lpo cactus
    Ve al:ige
    len sun
    yo sol
    Ips noun
    lfree form
    Ve-alitike
    len well
    yo poco
    las noun
    lex yalike
    Lmr i-al:ike
    lgl lpl.POSS-well
    len my well
    yo meu poco
    Ve-alis:
    len wait
    loo esperar
    tps verb
    Igr unergative
    lex jal:i:Ga
    tmr j-al:i:-Ga
    lgl lsg.SUBJ-wait-pl
    len We wait
    \o Nós esperamos
    lex al:yodi me jal:ita
    tmr el-yodi me j-ati:-tte-wa
    lgl lot COMP lsg.SUBJ-wait-rel+3sg.CL-dative
    len I bave been waiting for him a lot
    lpo Tenho esperado muito por ele
    lex owal:i:
    lur o-w-al:i:
    |gl pl-3sg.SUBJ-wait
    len They wait
    Ypo Eles esperam
    He-al:o
    len run away
    Ipo correr
    lps verb
    Igr bivalent
    lex el:oditibigimeki nalaGate
    Umr y-alo-d-t+bigim+e-k n-alaGate
    lgl 3sg.SUBJ-run-atel-rel+3sg.CL-inessive alnbl-mountain
    len He ran him away to the mountain

[^11]:    len We are ashamed
    lpo Nos nos envergonhamos
    lex libolyaGa
    tur I-bolya-Ga
    |gl 3POSS-shame-pl
    len His shame
    yo Sua vergonha
    Ue -b:otogo
    len beehive
    yo colmeia
    lps noun
    lex lib:otogo
    Umir 1-b:Otogo
    lg1 3POSS-behive
    len fts beehive
    Ipo Sua colmeia
    Ve -b:yag:o
    len lady
    ypo dama
    lps nominal root
    lex al:ige lib:yag:o
    lmur al:ige l-b:yag:o
    Igl sun 3POSS-lady
    len Sunflower
    tpo Girassol
    We -dad:e
    len eyelash
    po cilio
    lps noun
    lex dad:e
    Umr 1-dad:e
    lgl 3POSS-eyelash
    ten His eyelash
    yo Seu cilio

    Ve dawalol:o
    len leaf-cutting ant
    पyo formiga-carregadeira
    lps noun
    ifree form

    We deliel:e
    len mate
    †po tereré
    tps noun
    Idn Spanish
    lfree form

[^12]:    Ve eleGid:e
    len offend
    lpo ofender
    lps verb
    lgr unaccusative
    lex yatematig:o Joao eo me deleGid:e
    Imr i-atemati-g:o John y-aon me y-d:eleGid:e
    |gl IPOSS-tell-pl John 3sg.SUBJ-make COMP isg.SUBJ-theme-affend
    len My story about John made him to be offended
    Lpo Minha história do Joao o fez ficar ofendido
    Vie -elew
    len die
    yo morrer
    lps verb
    lgr unergative
    lex yelewtedGod:omi
    lur y-elew-lte-t+Go-dom-i
    lgl 3sg.SUBj-die-rel+3sg.CL-rel+1pl.CL-benefactive-pl
    len He died for us
    lpo Ele morreu por nós
    Ve -eligo
    len eat
    yo comer
    lps verb
    lgr bivalent
    lex jeligo wayaba
    tmrj-eligo wayaba
    lgi Isg.SUBJ-eat grava
    len I eat guava
    Lpo Eu como goiaba
    lex jelikaGa
    tmr j-eligo-Ga
    lgl lsg.SUBJ-eat-pl
    len We eat it
    loo Nós o comemos
    We elog:0
    len heart of the palm
    yo palmito
    lps noun
    free form
    Ue eloko
    ler grandparent
    lpo avós
    lps noun
    lex inelokodi
    Imr i-n-eloko-adi
    lgl IPOSS-alnbl-grandparent-pl
    len My grandparents
    yo Meus avós

[^13]:    lgh lsg.SUBJ-sing-rel+3sg.CL-benefactive
    len I sing for him
    to Eu canto para ele
    lex jiga:n:aGan:aGa
    Imr j-g:an-Gan:-Ga
    lgl lpl.SUBJ-sing-[+become]-pl
    len We sing it
    Yo Nós cantamos (esta camçao)
    Ne gaspe
    len coffee
    lpo café
    las noun
    free form
    Idn Portuguese
    Ve -gedyogo
    len jaguar
    |po onca
    lps noun
    lex nigedyogo
    Unr n-gedyogo
    lgl alnbl-jaguar
    len Jaguar
    yo Onça
    Ue -GeGati
    len cross
    Ypo atravessar
    lps verb
    lgr unergative
    lex jiGeGatita aqi:di
    Umr j-GeGati-t+e-wa aqi:di
    lgl lsg.SUBJ-cross-rel+3sg.CL-dative river
    len I cross the river
    Yo Eu cruzo o rio
    Ve-Gegi
    len [-cause]
    lps derivational suffix
    lex God:owo:Gegi
    $\operatorname{lmr}$ Go-d:-owo:-Gegi
    (gi lpl.OBJ-theme-think-[-cause]
    ten He thinks on you
    loo Ele pensa em nós
    lex libeyakGegi
    Imr I-beyag-Gegi
    lgl 3POSS-bad-[-cause]
    len Ugliness
    tpo Feiura
    lex God:el:aGegi
    Vmr God:-ela-Gegi
    lgl lpl.POSS-hate-[-cause]
    len Our hate

[^14]:    Ve nGom:-
    len centipede
    yo centopéia/piolho de cobra
    los noun
    Ve noGom:idi
    lur nGom:-idi
    Igl centipede-pI
    len Centipede
    lpo Centopéia
    lex noGom:idiwa:Ga
    tmr nGoma-adi-wa:-Ga
    Igl centipede-pl-like-pl
    len worm
    Ipo larva

    We-ni
    len smell
    lyo cheirar
    lps verb
    lgr unergative
    lex ininikenGa
    Vmr j-n-ni-ken-Ga
    igl Ipl.SUBJ-hither-smell-[+become]-pl
    len We smell it
    lyo Nós o cheiramos
    Ve-nib:ed:ona
    len embrace
    \po abraçar
    lps verb
    lgr unaccusative
    lex id:inib:ed:onaGa
    lmar j-d:-nib:ed:ona-Ga
    |gl Ipl.SUBJ-theme-embrace-pl
    len We embrance
    yo Abracamos
    lex inib:ed:ona
    Umr i-nib:ed:ona
    gl IPOSS-mbrace
    len My finger
    lpo Mea dedo
    lex nib:ed:onoGodi
    Unr nib:ed:ona-God
    igl embrace-[tbecome]
    len Godfather
    lpo Padrinho
    lex nib:ed:onoGodo
    Umr nib:ed:ona-God-o
    Igl finger-[+becomel-feminine
    len Godmother
    \po Madrinha

[^15]:    Ne-nwela
    len guess
    Ipo adivinhar
    lps verb
    lgr unaccusative
    lex diniwel:a
    Trer y-d:-n-wel:a
    lgf 3 sg .SUBJ-theme-hither-guess
    len Ele advinhou
    lpo He guessed
    He -nweta
    len coldness
    yo friagem
    lps noun
    lex niwetaGa
    lmr n-nweta-Ga
    igl alnbl-coldness-pl
    len Cold
    po Frio
    Ve-nwo
    len wake up
    Yo levantar-se
    पs verb
    lgr unergative
    lex niwodi
    Imr y-nwo-d
    lgd 3sg.SUBJ-wake.up-atel
    len He wakes up
    Yo Ele se levanta
    Ve -nyaya
    len defecate
    чo defecar
    lps verb
    lgr unergative
    lex ninyayaGa
    Imr n-ryaya-Ga
    lgl 3pl.SUBJ-defecate-pl
    len They defecate
    |po Eles defecam
    Ve -myodi
    len son in law
    Ypo genro
    lps noun
    lex Ganyodi
    $\operatorname{lmr}$ Gad:-nyodi
    lgl 2POSS-son-in.law
    len Your son in law
    Yo Seu genro

[^16]:    Le -owyen
    len take care
    yo cuidar
    lps verb
    lgr bivalent
    lex God:owyeditelokom
    Imr Go-d:-owyen-d-t+e-lokom
    |gl 1pl.OBJ-theme-take.care-atel-rel+3sg.CL-adessive
    ten He takes care of us
    पpo Ele cuida de nós
    lex dinowedi
    Vnr y-d:-n-owyen-d
    lgl 3sg.SUBJ-theme-refl-take.care-atel
    len He takes care of himself
    loo Ele se cuida
    lex jowyenaGa
    Imr j-owyen-Ga
    IgI Ipl.SUBJ-take.care-pl
    len We take care of him
    yo Nós tomamos conta dele
    Ve-owyodGay
    len dressing/fashion
    tpo mameira de vestir/moda
    lps noun
    lex lowyodGay
    lmr l-owyodGay
    lgl 3POO-dressing
    len His way to dress
    lpo Sua maneira de vestir-se
    Ue ow:iddi
    len lot
    \po grupo/feiche/monte/maco
    lps noun
    lfree form
    lex owi:di etakol:i
    Uner owi:di etakol:i
    |gl lot
    corn
    len a lot of corn beans
    yo Muitos graos de milho
    lex aGow.i:di etakol:i
    Ime aG+owi:di etakil:i
    lgl neg+lot corn
    len Some corn beans
    lpo Poucos graos de milho

